





FIG. 1. A GROUP OF PEOPLE DANCING IN THE EVENING. THE PEOPLE ARE DRESSED IN TRADITIONAL CLOTHING. THE DANCE IS A RITUAL OR A CELEBRATION. THE DANCERS ARE HOLDING STICKS OR POLES. THE SCENE IS CAPTURED IN A DYNAMIC, HIGH-CONTRAST MANNER, WITH THE DANCERS STANDING OUT AGAINST A BRIGHT, OVEREXPOSED BACKGROUND.

COMBATS AND CONQUESTS

OF

IMMORTAL HEROES

SUNG IN SONG
AND
TOLD IN STORY

BY

CHARLES MERRITT BARNES.

COPYRIGHT 1910 BY CHAS. MERRITT BARNES



SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS
GUESSAZ & FERLET COMPANY.
1910.





Charles M. Barnes.

THE AUTHOR

DEDICATION

I dedicate this tome to those
Who helped me in my need.
Through them, to gain, my quest arose;
They made success my meed.

Their lifting grasp—their gracious guise—
Their words of hope and cheer,
Whilst struggling hard, urg'd me to rise
From strife and stress severe.

Their helpful hands gave stintless aid—
Their hearts were tried and true;
To them my offering, this, is made,
Alas! they were so few.

—THE AUTHOR.



COLONEL OSCAR C. GUESSAZ SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR VETERAN. MAGNIFICENT MARKSMAN.
MEMBER OF TEXAS RIFLE TEAM. PUBLISHER OF THIS BOOK.

PREFACE.

Within you'll find but simple words
Reciting myths and facts;
No precepts grim from foggy schools,
Nor maxims out of tracts.

Here's no pretense of flaunting lore
Claim'd sagely long acquired.
Nor do I hold my verse doth soar,
Nor that I am inspired.

My thoughts I wrote to try to cheer
Some trouble stricken mind—
To chase from it some ache severe
And leave some balm behind.

If I can touch some tender spot—
Cause pulses there to thrill
In bosoms that have long forgot
An ecstasy to feel—

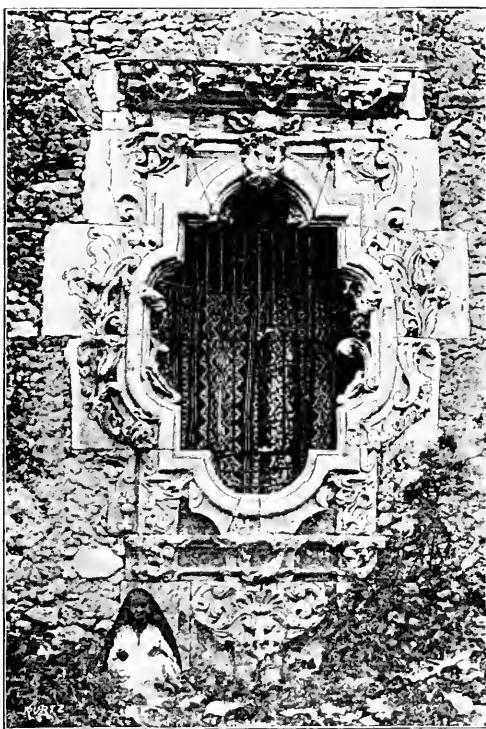
If I can check from eye some tear
Ere it to cheek may fall,
Then I will bless my lowly lot
And deem it best of all.

Then when I'm dead, 'round where I sleep
May shrubs spring, bud and bloom
And scent the air with fragrance rare
Around my lowly tomb.

Combats and Conquests of Immortal Heroes

CHAPTER I

Prominent in populace, exalted in commerce, matchless in climate, superior in scenic splendor, richest in romance and sublimest in song and story is she, city of countless



SOUTH WINDOW OF BAPTISTRY, MISSION SAN JOSÉ

entrancing and enchanting surprises, superb San Antonio.

World-wide is her heroes' renown. Equally extensive her history. These lend lustre to terrestrial annals. Their's were deeds immortalizing inimitable actors, whose achievements perpetuated their own glory and the scene sanctified by their perpetration

Her Alamo, hallowed shrine! where a Nation and Liberty were born, both springing forth with the flow of martyrs' blood, was, and will ever be, if permitted to stand, that Mecca to which many millions have and will continue to come, from all lands and every clime to worship chivalry unequalled and never to be surpassed.

Sunny Spain sent her chivalrous cavaliers. They came in Cortez' wake. Far-off France furnished founders from among her chevaliers who followed La Salle. Both bands, though



ORIGINAL MORESQUE DOMED BUILDING FORMING REAR OF SAN FERNANDO CATHEDRAL
ON MILITARY PLAZA. IT IS INTACT TODAY.

bent on conquest, came under the guise of civilizers. And they builded better than they knew, did those doughty Dons of Spain and fastidious flocks from France. Far beyond their ken was the meed of their coming. Civilization found fruition which supplanted the carnage they created. It even overrode and superceded the still greater and more sanguinary struggle against the insatiable tyrant, Santa Anna, and his heartless horde.

Tradition, probably well founded, accredits Alonzo de Leon, kinsman of Ponce, the searcher for that *ignis fatuus* the "fountain of youth," with having camped in this vicinity in 1670, when on May 15th, he is said to have taken formal possession of the country in the name of the then king of Spain. He is likewise given credit for the very first mission established and called San Fernando de Tejas. Its organization is said to have been effected with great ceremony.



OLD ESPADA MISSION

Don Domingo de Tarra de los Reyes, who was the first governor of Coahuila, came here in August, 1691. He was the next to follow after the relative of the seeker of the perennial fount. He is said to have changed the name of the Mission from San Fernando de Tejas to San Francisco de Espada. He is also said to have explored the country eastward as far as the Red River, but he abandoned the Mission there in 1693.

But it was old Don Jose Domingo de Ramon, a grandee of Spain, the emissary of her king, who planted the first and the permanent settlement here. He re-established the aban-

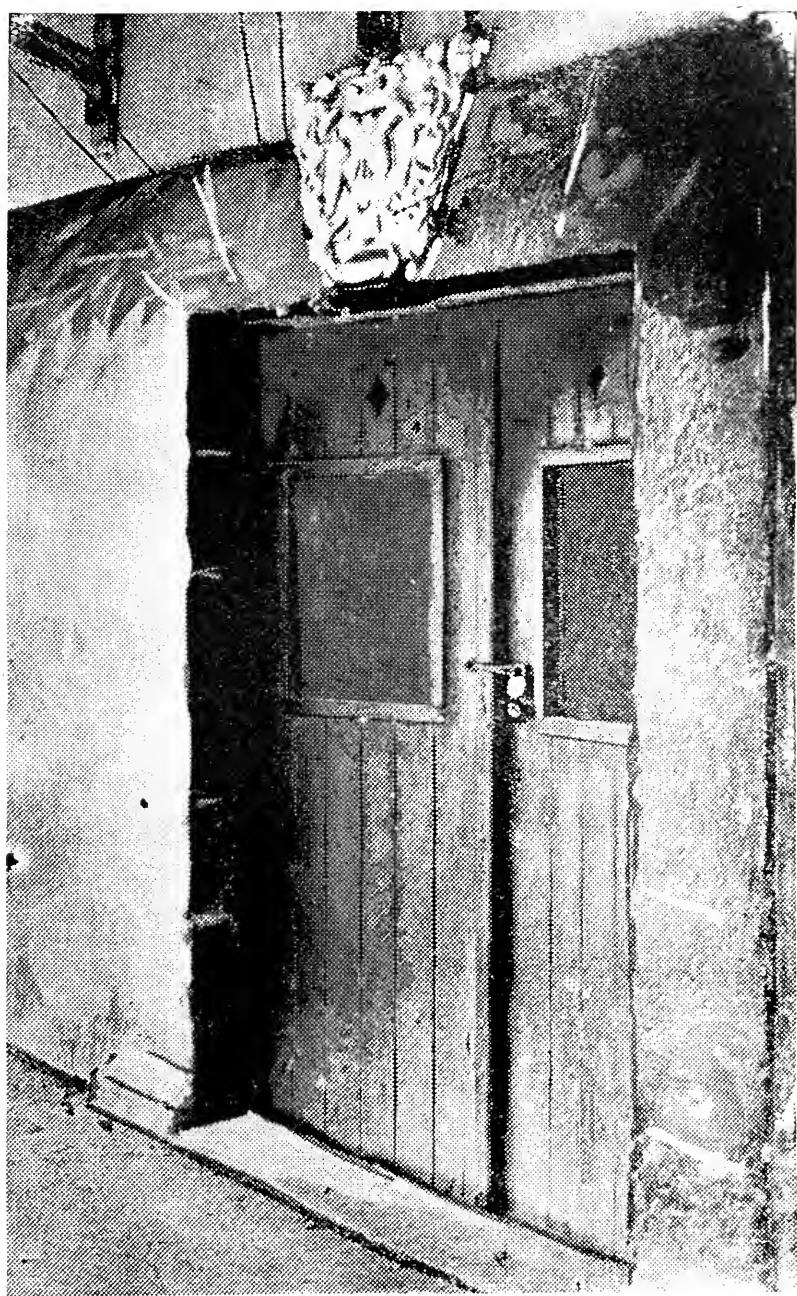
doned Mission, locating it at the head springs of the San Pedro. He called it the Mission de San Antonio de Valero. At the same time he established the Presidio, or fort of San Antonio, declaring it his monarch's capital in this country. The dominion he named the Province de Bejar, or Bexar. While the last word was spelled Bexar, it was pronounced Bear.



MISSION CONCEPCION PURISSIMA DE AUNO, TWO MILES BELOW SAN ANTONIO IN FRONT OF WHICH AMERICANS UNDER BOWIE DEFEATED A LARGE MEXICAN FORCE.

Little thought they, when they stuck their spears and staffs supporting their standards into the earth, about the pearly founts of San Pedro's pellucid springs, that they were avant couriers of such a civilization as some centuries since has succeeded them.

With the august and austere Ramon rode a train of Conquistadores clad in mail. Their quest was gold and adventure. Cowled and freeked friars of the Franciscan house rode with Ramon. One whom they called the Hidalgo de Margil, was their leader and most pious of their order.



FLAT ARCHED PORTAL OF PALACE OF ANTONIO CORDERO, ONE OF THE OLD SPANISH GOVERNORS WHO WAS BEHEADED ON MILITARY PLAZA. THE KEYSOME OF THIS ARCH SHOWS THE BLENDED COATS OF ARMS OF SPAIN AND AUSTRIA. THE RING SET IN THE WALL AND USED FOR HITCHING THE HORSES OF OCCUPANTS IS STILL THERE.

Two years later the party of Ramon and Margil, who had located at San Pedro Springs, was reinforced by the arrival of a larger one headed by the Marquis de Aguayo. It came with the avowed purpose of founding a permanent Franciscan Mission. It joined forces with the first. Together the parties of Ramon and Aguayo erected another and stronger presidio, or fortress, a mile or more below on the San Pedro. It was



OLD SAN JOSE MISSION, MOST BEAUTIFUL IN ARCHITECTURE OF ALL THE FOUR.

located where the Military Plaza of this city now stands. They called it "la Plaza de las Armas," or the Plaza of Arms. Its martial title still obtains. The stream ran through its western extremity, furnishing water for the force congregated within its citadel.

The troops garrisoning it were lodged in barracks ranged along its northern sides. Its civil authorities occupied the western and its ecclesiastics the eastern side of the citadel, the

southern one being given over to occupancy by such savages as the priests succeeded in civilizing, and converting.

All of the structures were single-storied, except the church edifice. All were of adobe, or mud-bricks, or mortar of lime and mud packed into the interstices of palings of cypress, cottonwood or mesquite. All were aligned along the four sides of the parallelogram. It was surrounded by a stout stockade formed of a wooden wall, perfectly perpendicular. Piercing this, at intervals, were loopholes enabling its defenders to fire upon any foes who might attack or endeavor to invade it.

Such arrangement was indispensible, for the barbarous natives were ever ready to valiantly fight all who sought a footing in their territory. Hostilities had commenced almost immediately with the advent of the Spanish adventurers. Indians had attacked the Spaniards' first fort at San Pedro Springs, where the Aborigines had hitherto enjoyed indisputed possession of its freely flowing fluid. They illy brooked its acquisition by their Spanish adversaries and bravely battled in defense of their prior title.

It was not long before the aborigines had forced their paler visaged and armor clad enemies to retreat. Even at the advent of de Aguayo's force, the Indians had Ramon and his force at bay. It is not unlikely, but for this timely succor all of them would have been slain. Thus it was that both Ramon and his colleagues were compelled to relinquish their first fortress and give back its immediate environment to those savages who had sternly striven for its defense. So it was that the Spaniards set up their standards at their new post at the Plaza de las Armas.

Not until the Spaniards had completed, fully equipped and thoroughly strengthened their presidio at the Plaza, did the friars of St. Francis undertake their missionary work among the Indians and the erection of their missions.

The first of these was the one of undying fame, the Alamo. It was in 1718 they commenced it. Next they built the Mission Concepcion Purissima de Acuna, on the banks of

the San Antonio river two miles below. It was in 1720 that they erected the most beautiful of all their missions, that poem of architecture, the Mission San Jose, now but a classic ruin, four miles farther down and a half a mile from the stream.

Its sculpture and carving are unexcelled. Most of its statuary has either been stolen or battered and broken by vandals and relic hunters. Its carvings have either been effaced or eradicated in many places by such ruthless and impious iconoclasts. One of its windows is yet left almost intact. This is famous as one of the most beautiful fenestral specimen of architecture in all America.

Next, and but a few years later, was built the Mission de San Juan de Capistran, which is on the bank of the river at Berg's Mill, seven miles below the city of San Antonio.

The last, or Mission Espada, or of the Sword, which was built in 1730, is located a mile down and half a mile west of this same river.

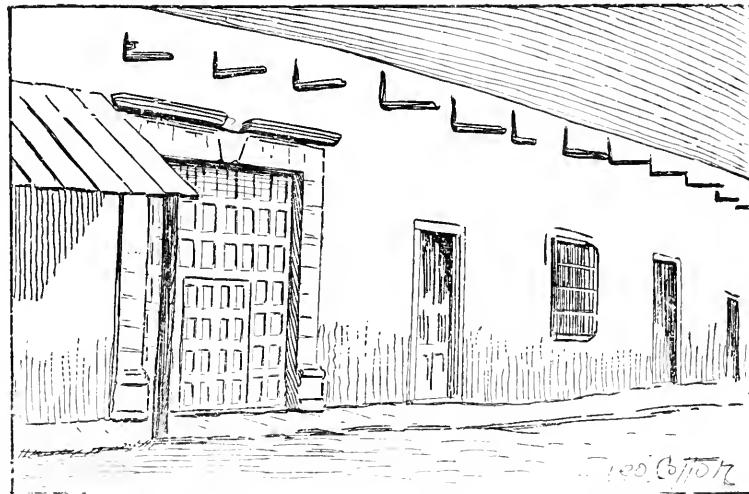
When all of these had been completed, the colony having been meanwhile, from time to time, strengthened with more recruits and Conquistadores from Spain, the church, now San Fernando Cathedral, was reared. It did not, however, become a cathedral for some centuries later. There was no Catholic or other bishop here for many years. The parish priests and their assistants cared for the spiritual welfare of their flocks of faithful and taught the savages of the settlement to work as well as to pray in the fertile valleys along the serpentine streams coursing through them. These padres, with the aid of their Indian converts, builded all their missions and churches. And so it was that those Friars in frocks and capped with cowls, and those Dons encased in coats of mail, builded here even better than they knew or even recked, although they builded by proxy through the aegis of the aborigines. And those who came after them found the gold the first comers vainly sought. They delved it from the bosom of the fertile soil upon which they freely poured the pearly waters of the unfailing streams. It was their tilling and toil-

ing that grew the golden harvest. Even thus was it that there was sown the seeds and sprung the source from which grew such a splendid city and section, now the greatest of this grandest state in the entire galaxy of a peerless nation's sisterhood of unsurpassed states.

CHAPTER II

SAN ANTONIO'S SANGUINARY STRUGGLES. MILAM'S VALIANT ATTACK AND GLORIOUS DEATH

Sanguinary struggles have succeeded each other in rapid sequence ever since San Antonio was first settled in 1670 until

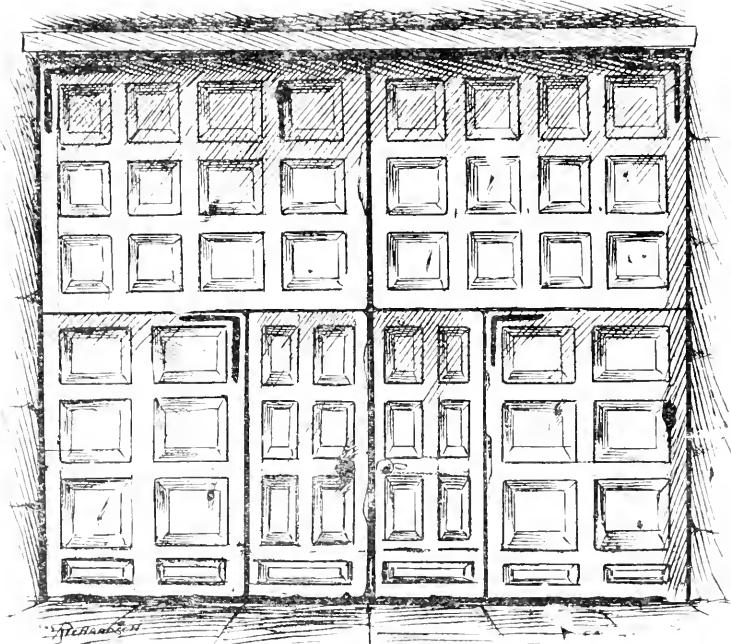


OLD CUT OF VERAMENDI BUILDING SHOWING ITS DOUBLE DOORS.

the Spanish American war, of recent occurrence, when the doughty and dauntless Theodore Roosevelt led his Rough Riding rancheros out of here and to fame up San Juan Hill.

First the French and the Spanish fought for possession of the province, when not fighting with the aborigines, against whom both were almost constantly engaged. After the charter was issued to the presidio and province by Ferdinand III, of Spain and Austria, from 1670 to 1733 there were almost continuous contests between Indians and Spaniards.

In 1776, the same year that witnessed the birth of the United States nation, the French, under La Harpe, here fought the Spaniards with alternating success and defeat, from that year and during the years following, 1812, 1813, when two battles were fought, and in 1835 and 1836 four battles were fought between the sympathizers with the Constitutionalistas, of Mexico, and the forces of the then dictator of Mexico.



DOUBLE DOORS OF OLD VERAMENDI PALACE, WITH BULLET AND CANNON SHOT SCARS MADE DURING THE CAPTURE OF SAN ANTONIO BY BEN MILAM'S TROOPS WHO BY ASSAULT TOOK THE CITY FROM SANTA ANNA'S FAVORITE GENERAL, COS. THEY ARE NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF F. F. COLLINS.

San Antonio had several minor skirmishes to occur near it during the struggle incident to the war between Spain and Mexico for the independence of the latter from the former when the grand patriot priest, Miguel Hidalgo, raised the sacred standard of liberty.

But the great and memorable, as well as the most sanguinary of all the sieges and struggles of San Antonio, were those

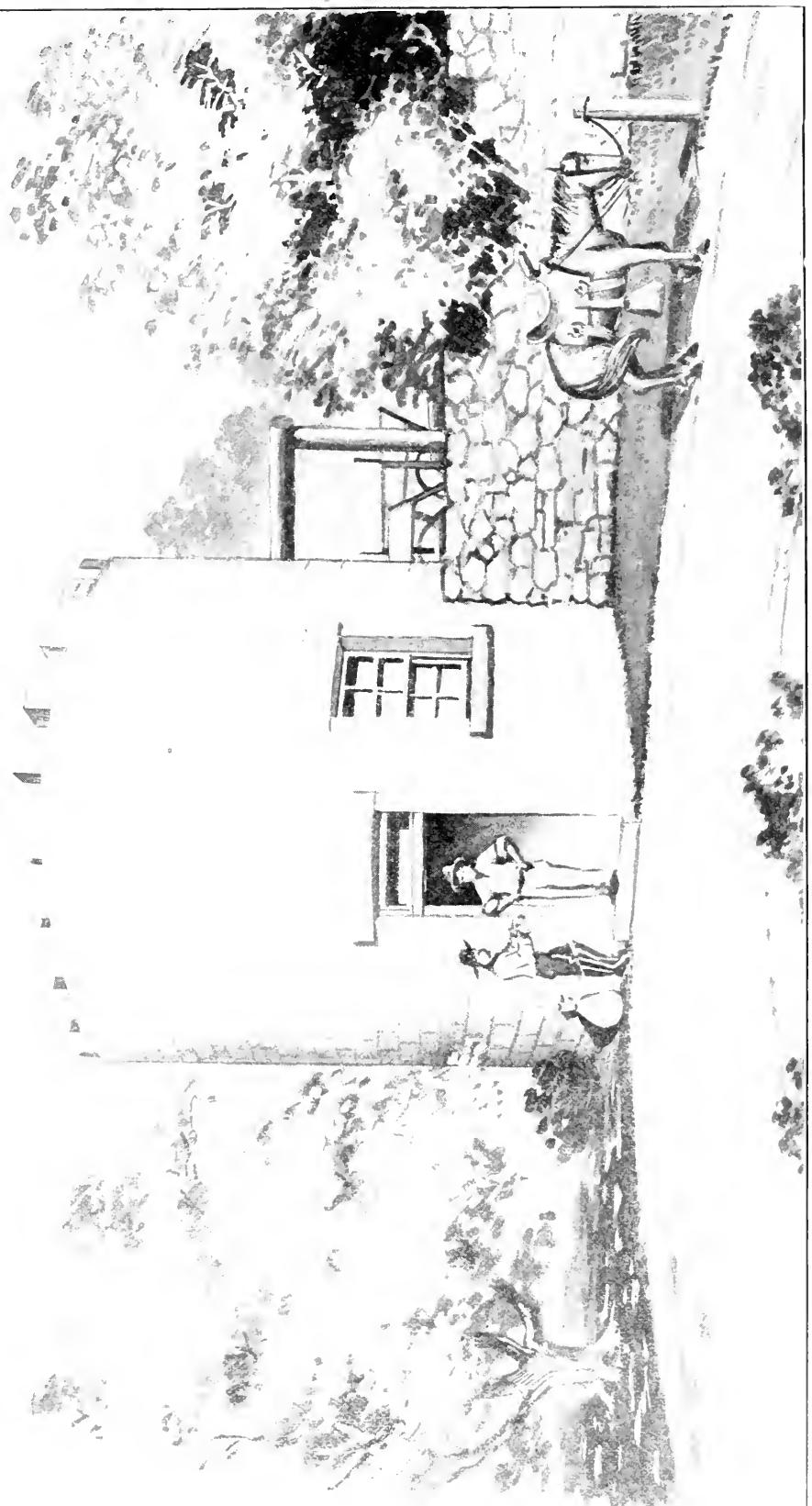
from 1835 to 1836. These were the engagements between the Texas forces under Ben Milam and the Mexicans under Cos, when Milam's men wrested the city from the grasp of the dictator's myrmidons after Milam, their leader, was slain in December, 1835. This was a most brilliant achievement. The other was the entire extirpation of the dauntless defen-



OLD TUNSTALL HOMESTEAD WHICH STOOD BY THE FORMER SITE OF THE FAMOUS MOLINO BLANCO. IT WAS THE HOME OF MRS. HENRY P. DROUGHT WHO LIVES NEAR THERE.

ders of the Alamo by the overwhelming hordes of the dire and dread dictator, Santa Anna, in February and the fore part of March, 1836, when none were left to tell the tale.

Austin, Burleson and several other Constitutionalist officers had their force of from 1,500 to 1,800 men camped near the head of the San Antonio river and along its banks down to where the old Molino Blanco, or famous "White Mill" stood, this mill at that time being the headquarters of the commanders, the time being the winter of 1835. There the force had



HISTORIC OLD MOLINO BLANCO, OR WHITE MILL, FROM WHENCE MILAN LED HIS FORCE TO VICTORY AND CAPTURED SAN ANTONIO. ITS SITE NOW OWNED BY MRS. H. P. DROUGHT.

been encamped for some months, inactive, and its members eating their hearts out enduring suspense. In the meantime, Santa Anna's favorite general, de Cos, with from 5,000 to 6,000 picked troops, the flower of the Mexican army, held San



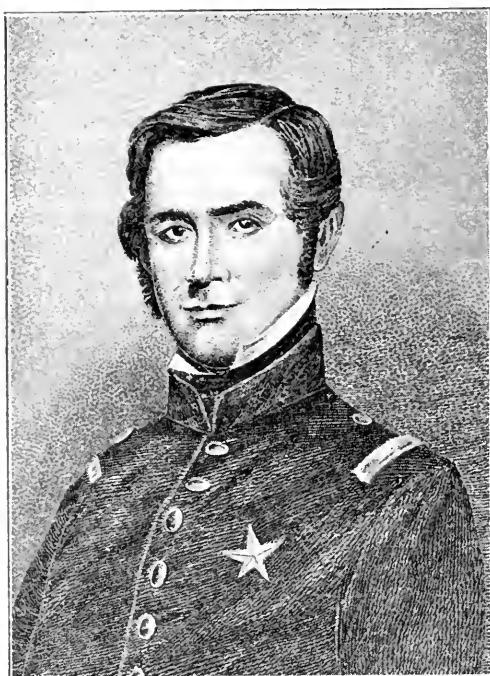
JAMES BOWIE, WHO WEDDED GOVERNOR VERAMENDI'S DAUGHTER. HE WAS SLAIN IN THE ALAMO. WAS THE INVENTOR OF THE BOWIE KNIFE

Antonio, defying Burleson and Austin and their small, brave, but infinitesimal fragment.

Austin became so much disgruntled that he retired, leaving Burleson in command. Burleson believed retreat advisable. He was preparing to retire his forces from the reach of

possible attack by de Cos. Most of Burleson's soldiers were averse to retreat. In it they saw hardships worse than hostilities.

Among them rose up the peerless soldier, Ben Milam. He delivered an impassioned appeal to them. Only such an one as a hero could make. It concluded with his question:



BEN R. MILAM, WHO CAPTURED SAN ANTONIO FROM THE MEXICANS AND WAS KILLED IN FRONT OF THE VERAMENDI PALACE BY THE SHOT OF A SHARPSHOOTER JUST AS HE HAD ACHIEVED HIS BRILLIANT VICTORY.

"Who will follow old Ben Milam into San Antonio?"

He was going there even if he had to go there alone. But the majority of the men shouted eagerly their determination to join him. Deaf Smith shouted loudest. Maverick and John W. Smith had slipped out of San Antonio shortly before, bringing full information of the disposition of de Cos' forces and other important information. They volunteered to guide

Milam and his men into the place. Maverick also urged them to go.

Milam and his men marched in, surprising the Mexicans. But the Mexicans fought like demons. Afterwards Burleson, with several of his officers and a handfull of soldiers who had remained behind a few hours, came up just when the fight was the thickest. Milam had divided his soldiers into three forces. One came down on the east side of the San Antonio river to engage the Mexicans then garrisoning the Alamo. The other two came west of the San Antonio river, one along Flores Street. The other, headed by Milam and guided by Maverick, came down Soledad street.

Every step of the advance was stubbornly resisted. Milam's soldiers had to tunnel and burrow from house to house. It took them two days to reach the Garza house on Veramendi Street, a short block from the first headquarters of Cos. When they reached there, Cos prudently moved his headquarters across the San Antonio river adjoining the ford of the stream at Garden Street. The historic house adjoins the electric power plant on the east. It was there that Cos spent several days receiving reports from his officers. When a sharp-shooter picked off Milam and the noble hero fell into the arms of Maverick, he was so quickly taken into the Veramendi, where the tragedy occurred, that few of Milam's own soldiers knew of his death and none of the Mexicans, least of all Cos, heard of it until after the Mexican commander had capitulated. In yielding, Cos was accorded most liberal terms of surrender being permitted to march his army out of the city with their arms and munitions of war.

Milam was buried before the shouts of victory were heard, but he knew the Mexicans were wavering and felt, even in death, that his cause and troops would triumph, as they did.

Ruthless is the hand of commercialism. Utterly relentless is its iconoclasm. Naught from it can escape. No shrine, whether of Faith or Valor, to it is sacred nor from it secure. One of the most venerable and historic of structures

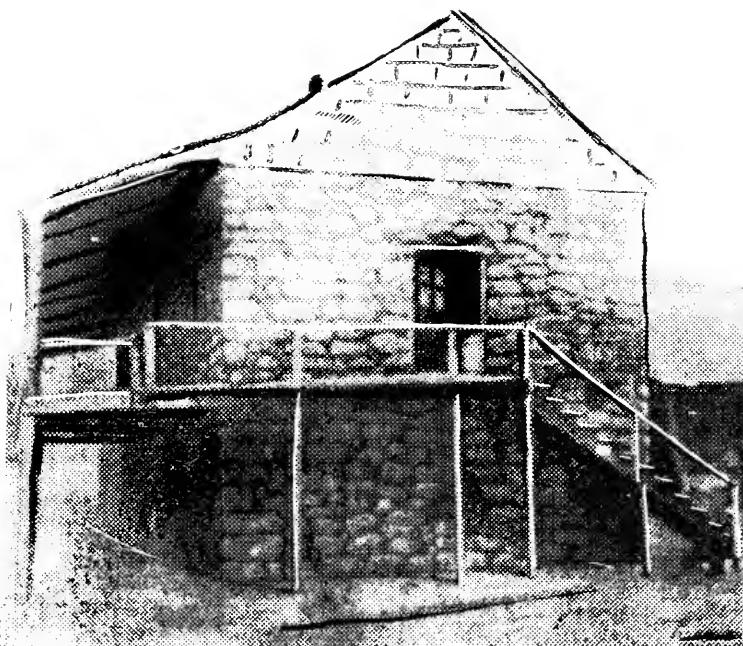
in San Antonio has fallen. Soon another, most sacred of all may succumb unless patriots rally to its rescue. The one which has been effaced is the Venerable Veramendi Palace, where dwelt and ruled those who governed San Antonio and the Province of Bexar; where brave Bowie wooed and won his blushing bride, where matchless Milam battled and died; where romance and chivalry were so strikingly strong as to be made immortal in song and story—naught is left but their memory. Veramendi's palace was where James Bowie wooed and won Ursulla, the queenly and beautiful daughter of Don Juan Martin de Veramendi, the then dominant governor. There this twain was wed and but a few, all too brief moons before the bride was widowed, the groom slain in the Alamo with his companions. Bowie's bride won over her austere sire to the cause of her patriot lover. Thus Veramendi lost his sway over San Antonio. He was removed by Santa Anna and with his daughter, Ursulla, exiled to Coahuila, where both soon after perished of a then prevailing pestilence.

It was at Veramendi's Palace that, soon after his question ever echoing down the corridors of time: "Who will follow Old Ben Milam into San Antonio?" that Milam, like Marco Bozzaris, died in its portal just as the shouts of his comrades acclaimed their victory by which his men vanquished the formidable force of Cos, Santa Anna's favorite emissary.

The hoary walls that so bravely bore the brunt of battle have been obliterated. The double doors so scarred and shattered by shot and shell, during the same siege and that swung for centuries on pivots where they were placed by the hand of the master artisan, Manuel Cabrera, who fashioned them, will now swing there no more forever.

Veramendi's Palace was where to the Southern Confederacy's Commissioners, Thomas D. L. Devine, Samuel A. Maverick Sr. and Luckett, the United States Commander, General Twiggs, surrendered Federal authority. This was the last great historic episode enacted in this citadel which stood sentinel and kept ward over the destiny of the Province de Bejar and the city of San Antonio.

There in all their pomp and punctilio was held the functions of the dons and grandes of Spain and Mexico. There flirtations, fandangoes, intrigue, the duello amid dancing and revelry prevailed. There conquests of hearts and courts were carried on. The last prominent family that resided there before it was given over to commercial uses, was that of the Lockmars and the Angles, illustrious ones of early days, whose scions still dwell in San Antonio.



OLD STONE FORT, FORMERLY AT NACOGDOCHES

Reminiscence and romance still are exhaled by its environment, although every evidence of its former existence has been effaced. The echoes of commands uttered by august rulers seemed pent up in the old walls that have been demolished. While they stood, from the casements of its windows there seemed to come back the whispers of coy maidens and their sighs as they sat awaiting the tardy coming of loitering lovers. Sounds of lute strings long mute, seemed to be wafted again through those self same windows. Soft breezes stirring among

the shrubs and fluttering through the embrasures, seemed to bring back the vows of swains long since silent and dead. Flowers in the patio nodding with the stir of the zephyrs seemed to mock the vows long since pledged, broken and forgotten.



SAN ANTONIO'S PATRON SAINT, ST. ANTHONY

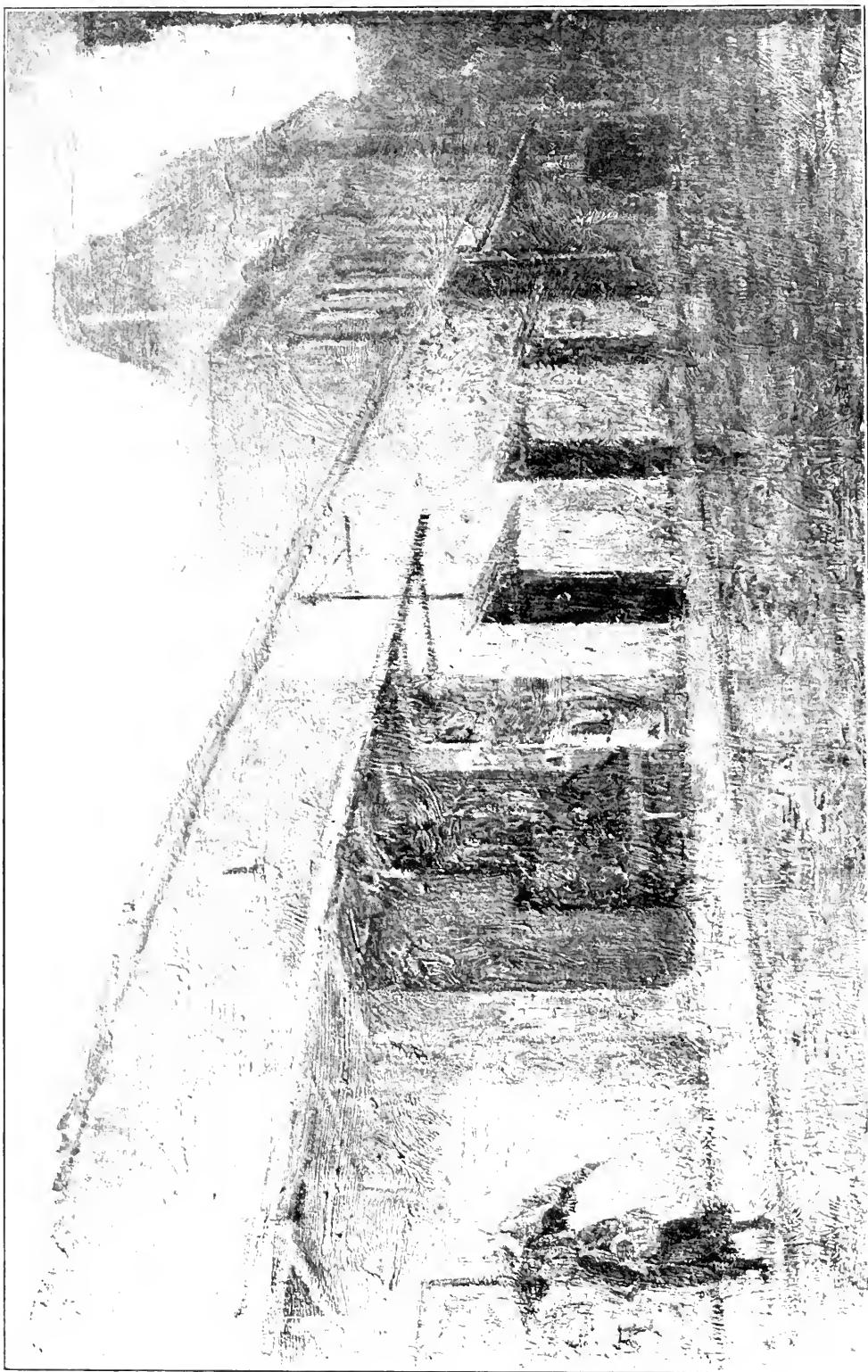
Ravishingly sweet was the fragrance of the shrubs and the flowers that grew in the garden of the Veramendi. Their incense filled the chambers of the palace, vieing with the subtle incense from the censors swung in the spacious one where

pious padres performed the nuptial rites for the brides and the grooms that were mated there.

Ere its fall, passing throngs almost expected to see stately shaped spectres, figures of former tenantry, step forth from arches and remote recesses. But none stepped forth to chide the thoughtless troupe that tore away this once magnificent edifice, so majestic and so venerable. And so Vale el Veramendi. Alas soon may we have to say: Adios el Alamo.

The latter is the next and the most sacred of shrines threatened with demolition. Women were given its custody. As customary they have quarreled. Some of the same sisterhood who loudest shouted and sweetest sang their slogan: "Save the Alamo" but several short seasons since, now, to spite the faction differing with them and desiring to preserve it from destruction, are as strongly bent on destroying and utterly obliterating it as the tyrant Santa Anna was determined to thoroughly annihilate its brave defenders, whose only monument the Alamo group now is.

But let us still hope the sacred pile may be saved and stand. Its destruction would be a blot on the fair name of the city, the state and the nation that would be so supine as to permit it. Let it be taken from the custody of warring women. Place it in the hands of men sworn to restore it to the same contour and condition as when the combat commenced there that made it memorable. That won for its defenders immortal fame. That made San Antonio the Mecca of many millions who have come thither to worship at a shrine of such chivalry. This grand pile has been the cause that has made San Antonio such a splendid city. It has brought her not only renown, but untold wealth and to our state a vast and continuous concourse. If any part of the venerable pile be permitted to be destroyed, possibly a Sampsonian fate may await those who wantonly destroy such a peerless place and pile. Let the state, the nation if not the city, truly save the Alamo.



THIS PAINTING IS NOW OWNED BY JOHN SULLIVAN OF SAN ANTONIO.

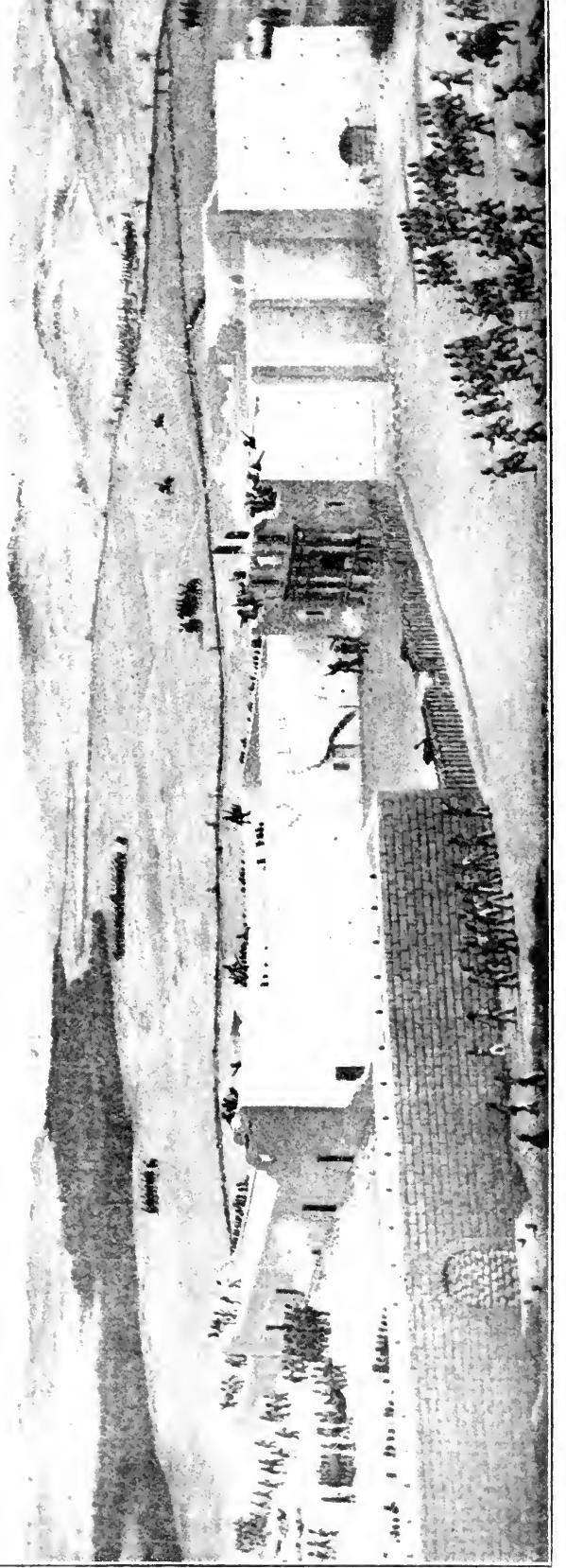
CHAPTER III

DAUNTLESS DEFENSE AND DREADFUL DESTRUCTION OF THE
IMMORTAL ALAMO

The story of the Alamo is written in blood. That blood was the life current of nearly 200 martyrs. It was the sacrifice offered upon the sacred shrine of liberty. There are more than a million who have made San Antonio their Mecca. They came to pay their tribute to the heroes who fell and were glorified there. Of these men of immortal fame were the brave Bowie and Bonham, the courageous Crockett, the undaunted Travis and their handful of unfaltering followers. Their exact number was one hundred and seventy nine.

They made their most memorable struggle against the overwhelming odds of more than six thousand trained Mexican troops. The latter were led and directed by the dictator, Santa Anna. He commenced the siege of the Constitutionalists in the Alamo on Wednesday morning February 22, 1836. Santa Anna then sent a messenger to the commander, Lieutenant Colonel William Barrett Travis, demanding the immediate and unconditional surrender of the Alamo, informing Travis that all who did not surrender would be put to the sword. Santa Anna offered an armistice of 6 hours for the surrender and withdrawal of non-combatants. Travis disdained the offer. His answer was a well directed cannon shot from the piece of ordnance that Travis in person was commanding on the top of the Convent portion of the Alamo. His followers on the top of the Chapel adjoining it at once nailed the flag of the Constitution of 1824 to the staff so that it could not be lowered.

Travis made an unheeded appeal to Houston and Fannin for succor. Fannin could not give heed, for his force was then surrounded by Ugarthaea at Goliad, where it was annihilated a few days after capture. Had he been inclined to do so, Houston was too far away to reach and rescue the Alamo's



THE ALAMO EXACTLY AS IT WAS AT THE BATTLE. FROM THE PAINTING BY THEO. GENTILZ, DESTROYED BY FIRE. THE COPYRIGHT TO THIS PICTURE IS OWNED BY C. H. MUELLER.

beleaguered. Houston believed that Travis and his futile force should have retreated before the overwhelming horde of Santa Anna.

Houston, himself, had fallen back with his own army beyond the Colorado river and had even gone beyond the San Jacinto before making his stand against Santa Anna. It was there that Houston had halted and achieved his valiant victory,



DON ANTONIO LOPEZ DE SANTA ANNA, MEXICAN DICTATOR AND BARBAROUS BUTCHER

utterly routing and scattering in wild flight the flower of his foeman's army or causing most of them to surrender.

But this was after Travis and his heroic comrades had all gone down to death and doom on March 6, announcing they would neither surrender nor retreat. In the name of "Liberty and Patriotism and everything dear to the American character" Travis called for aid and re-inforcements, announcing if his call was unanswered, he and his small force had determined to

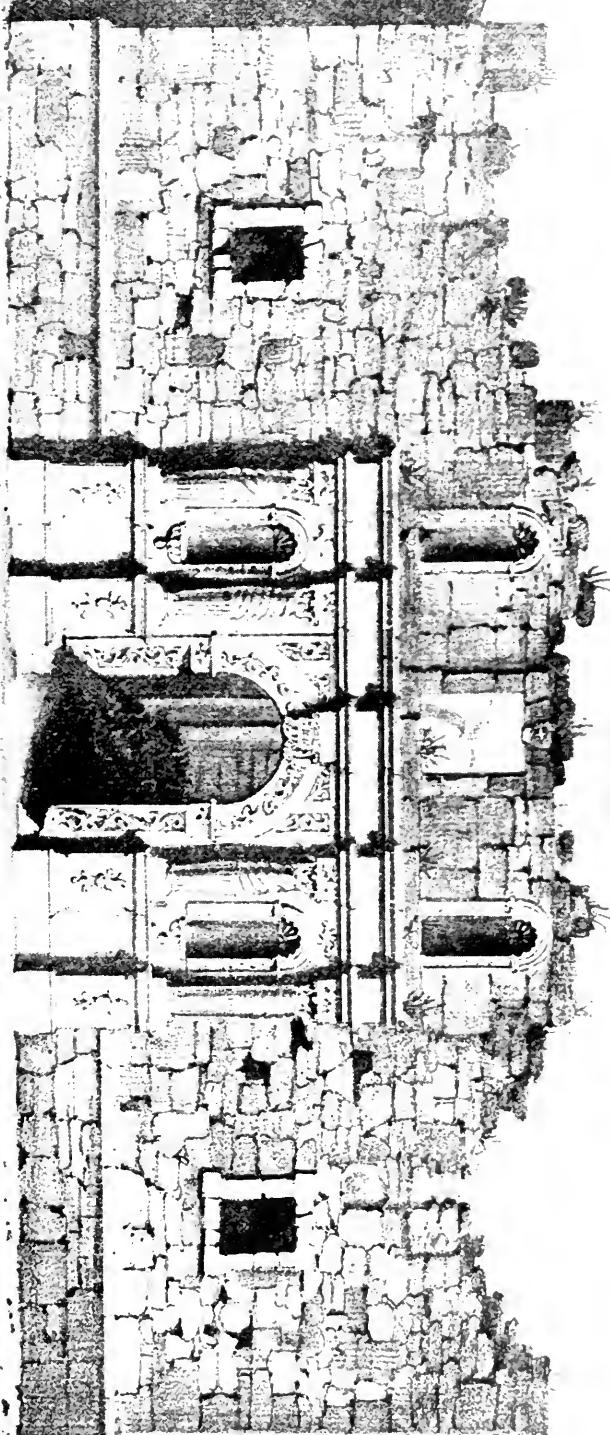
sustain Santa Anna's attack as long as possible. Travis' words were: 'We will die like soldiers who do not forget their honor nor that of their Country,' concluding with the exclamation: 'Victory or Death.'

Out in bold relief stands the story of the struggle that followed these words. It is emblazoned on history's pages so



DAVID CROCKETT, ONE OF THE ALAMO'S PRINCIPAL HEROES. HE FELL DEAD ACROSS THE BODIES OF EIGHT OF HIS ANTAGONISTS WHOM HE SLEW WITH HIS CLUBBED RIFLE AFTER EXHAUSTING HIS AMMUNITION.

it will never be obliterated. Such was the expression and spirit of valor animating these unterrified Texans. Mortal man never endured such terrible strife nor engaged in such sanguinary battle. Almost without cessation, it lasted for eleven days. Not one of the male garrison, except several small children, escaped after the struggle had commenced. Several women were among the garrison. One of them during the



FRONT OF ALAMO CHAPEL AS IT WAS LEFT AFTER THE BATTLE IN 1836. PHOTOGRAPHED FROM AN ENGRAVING FORMING PART OF AN OFFICIAL REPORT MADE TO THE
SECRETARY OF WAR BY CAPT. GEORGE W. HUGHES, CHIEF OF STAFF OF U. S. TOPOGRAPHICAL ENGINEERS.

siege, Mrs. Dickinson, wife of Lieutenant Dickinson, of the United States army, became a mother, giving birth to the famous child known as the "Babe of the Alamo." During all of these eleven days those brave women gave ministration to the sick and wounded.



DON ENRIQUE ESPARZA WHO SAYS HE WAS IN THE ALAMO DURING ITS SIEGE AND FALL, ITS ONLY SURVIVOR. HE LIVES ON NOGALITOS STREET.

In both Convent and Chapel the battle waged fiercely. Both were equally involved in the hostilities. The Convent had been the barracks, but when the siege began its armed

defense was as active as that of the Chapel and as many if not more were slain in the Convent than in the Chapel, and yet there are those in San Antonio who would have this portion of the sacred structure destroyed to aid a realty scheme. Such action would be a blot on the city's and nation's names.

Chapel and Convent were connected by a huge portal and several smaller apertures. In the Chapel, sick almost unto death, Bowie lay on a cot, prone and unable to rise. Travis,



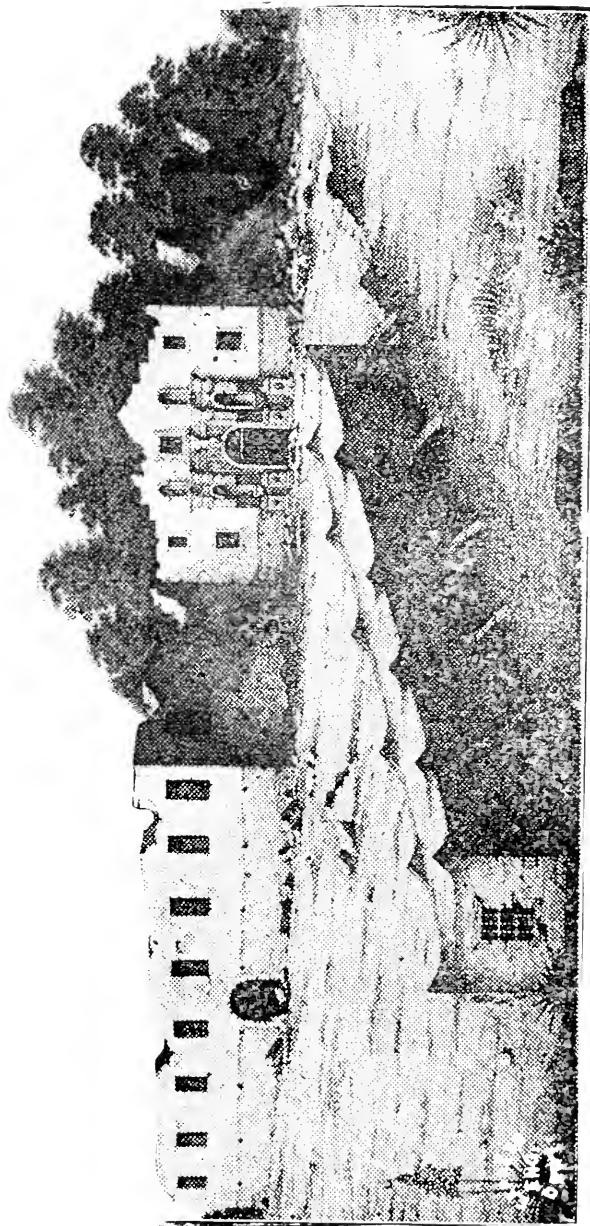
LEO COTTEN'S SKETCH OF BURNING OF BODIES OF THOSE SLAIN IN THE ALAMO.

with his sword drew a line across the space in front of where his force had been assembled to hear his commands. To his men Travis said:

"All who wish to leave, stand in their places. All who wish to remain and fight to the end cross over this line and

come to me." All but one crossed over to him. Bowie had his cot lifted and brought over. Rose was the only man who did not cross that line. He had fought for ten days as bravely as any of the others, but weakened on the eleventh. It was Davy Crockett who said to him: "Stay with us, Rose. You've got to die some time. you might just as well die with us." Crockett did not speak in anger. It was he who during the night lifted Rose up and helped him out of one of the windows. Rose was never heard of after. Probably he perished miserably, butchered before he had gone many yards from the shadow of the structure in which his comrades remained. No one knows his fate, or if so, it has never been told. Far better for Rose would it have been had he remained and participated in the martyrdom of his brave companions, fighting to the last as chivalrously as at first.

Far different was the act of Esparza, father of the boy, Enrique, who with his family was lifted into the self-same window out of which Rose went. Esparza came into this window after the hostilities began. The carnage was terrible. Blood ran in rivers where the slain and wounded fell. From the flat roof of the Convent, Travis continued to direct the fire of his cannon. Bonham commanded the cannon on the top of the Chapel. Crockett stood holding command at the double doors of the Chapel. While directing their deadly effective fire, both Bonham and Travis fell dead across their cannon. Both died just as the last of their ammunition was spent. Their's were the last shots fired by the Texans in their artillery duel with the invading host. Crockett many times emptied his unerring rifle and death-dealing pistols. At last, when all of his powder was burned, he clubbed his rifle. With its butt he, to the last breath he drew, dealt death to his enemies. Finally he, too, fell, when transfixed by the thrust of a bayonet. When he fell it was on top of a heap of foes he had slain. Brave Bowie met death on his cot. Drawing himself up to a sitting posture with his back braced against the wall he emptied his pistols as often as he could until the foemen rushed upon him. Then he drew his



BECKMANN'S PAINTING SHOWING THE ALAMO CLUSTER OF BUILDINGS EXACTLY AS THE EDIFICES WERE WHEN THE COMBAT ENDED

famous knife, afterward bearing his name and fashioned from a file. He plunged it into the hearts of those who rushed upon him. At last, he too died, riddled by the bullets of a blunderbuss, or escopeta, fired by one of Santa Anna's soldiers. This shot was fired over the shoulder of the last man Bowie killed and just as the knife blade had been driven home by that hero.

All of the men died fighting. Even the boys fought. One, a lad of but sixteen, was bravest of them all, for he fought after his weapons were useless. He died throttling an antagonist, not relaxing his grasp on the latter's throat even when death seized the boy. He and his foe died together. When those who separated the Texans from the Mexicans before burning the bodies of the former, came to sunder this pair, they had to tear the boy's hands from the throat of his combatant.

Weapons of every available kind were used by the defenders of the Alamo. Rifles, pistols, knives, axes, beams and clubs, all were used, as well as artillery. And all the defenders were slain, save some few of feminine sex, and several small children. After all had died, mercilessly their adversaries fired volley after volley into their prostrate and lifeless forms. Even in death the Texans were feared by their foes. From such coigns of vantage as they could the Mexicans fired until long after they were convinced the Texans were all dead.

All the women and children had been huddled together and driven into a corner of the Chapel. This was the only act of mercy shown. Then rudely the women and children were dragged out, through the smoke and after no male Texans were left alive.

When the slaughter was done, Santa Anna was confronted with the problem of disposing of the dead. Utter annihilation was the fate he gave the defenders of the Alamo. He directed the Alcalde, Ruiz, to have built two immense wooden pyres. These were located on what was then known as the Alameda, or Cottonwood grove roadway. It is now a wide portion of East Commerce street. The northeast end of one of these pyres extended into the eastern portion of the front yard of what is now

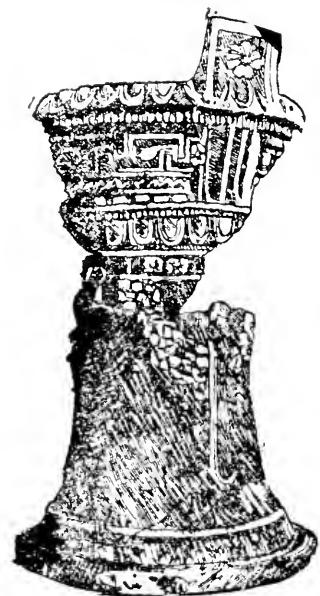
the Ludlow House. The other pyre was in what is now the yard of Dr. Ferdinand Herff Sr.'s old Post, or Springfield House. I have had both pyres' positions positively located by those who saw the corpses of the slain placed there.

I have failed to find someone who would mark these spots with a monument. I have longed for the means to do so myself. The Alamo is their only monument and there are those who, even now, would tear it down. On those two pyres at these places the bodies of the brave Texans were placed. Alternate layers of men and wood were laid. Then grease and oil was poured over the pyres. Finally torches were applied. It took two days to consume the corpses of the noble dead. At the end of this time but a few skulls and charred limbs were left. These lay exposed for several days in the sun until a small pit was dug in what is now the east of the Ludlow front yard where they were buried. Ere this the wind had dispersed the ashes of the others and cast the result of the holocaust over the quarters of the earth.

Pablo Diaz, now living in San Antonio, then a boy of 13 years, saw the bodies burning. So did Enrique Esparza, also still living and who claims to have been with his father and mother in the Alamo. Diaz' brother, who was one of Santa Anna's soldiers, also saw the burning of the bodies there.

But the disposal of the bodies of Santa Anna's men was another problem. More than half of them are said to have been slain by the gallant Texans. Their surviving comrades and the town authorities had no time to dig graves for them, so most of them were cast into the then swiftly flowing current of the San Antonio river where Crockett street bridge now spans that stream. Many of the corpses floated off miles below, but the balance lodged against the banks, or obstructions and choked up the river, which for several days flowed blood as well as water. Huge vultures flocked along the stream, or hovered over it and blackened the sky. They swarmed and swooped down, devouring the decomposed and defiling objects, whose stench was so permeating, it is said to have made even the hardened Santa Anna, himself, sick.

Such was the story of the siege, storming and succumbing of the Alamo. Nothing like it is revealed by history. Neither the gallant charge of Balacklava's Six Hundred, nor the struggle at Thermopolæ's Pass, the rout at Waterloo, the battles of Lucknow, Cremona, Plevna nor Manassas, compare with it, for some were left from all of them to tell the tale. "Thermopolæ had her messenger of defeat; the Alamo had none." Nor had even any other conflict such carnage or such courage to crown its heroes. There never was, before, nor will there be ever again, such chivalry.



OLD BAPTISMAL FOUNT FORMERLY IN USE AT ALAMO CHAPEL

CHAPTER V

THE HISTORY OF THE OLD SPANISH MISSION OF SAN ANTONIO
DE VALERO, KNOWN AS THE ALAMO, CHRONICLED IN
THE RECORD OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH AND
BY OTHER EQUALY RELIABLE
HISTORIANS.

Since the very persons who should be the last to do it any damage are threatening with destruction the sacred pile of masonry known as the old Alamo, or Spanish Mission of San Antonio de Valero, which the faction of women known as a branch of the Daughters of the Texas Revolution by official resolution seek to destroy, a history of this pile of edifices may prove interesting and possibly serve to avert such wanton and vandal desecration and destruction.

This mission, as previously mentioned in another portion of this book, was first located at the headwaters and beside the springs forming the source of the San Pedro Creek some two miles northwest of its present location, about 1690, by Franciscan friars, whose object was the conversion of the aboriginal inhabitants and bring them under civilization so as to utilize the labor of the proposed converts in tilling the productive soil and developing the resources of the rich valley. For a long time the Aborigines refused to be converted and to be civilized. Their hostility to the Spaniards was so strong and active that they forced the latter to retire and abandon this first location.

In 1718 the location on which it was again built is its present one on the north and northwest sides of Alamo Plaza. A copy of the official report relative to this mission in the documents of the Catholic church and the archives of the Mexican government, which was published in a work in the Spanish language entitled "La Historia de la Provincia de Tejas" in folios Nos. 163 to 167 inclusive, the following translation furnishes a description of this mission San Antonio De Valero at its present location. This document bears date of 1762 and is authentic: It follows:

"In this province, (Bejar, or Bexar,) are some beautiful springs. So great is their volume that they send out within a short distance a considerable river which they form. This stream is called San Antonio. It runs from North to

South. West of it one league and one league below the spring is the town of San Fernando and the presidio of San Antonio. Across the river on its Eastern bank and about 2 gun-shots from the presidio, is the Mission of San Antonio de Valero.



MRS. SARAH RIDDLE EAGER, FIRST AMERICAN GIRL BORN IN SAN ANTONIO,
PRESENT CUSTODIAN OF THE CHAPEL OF THE ALAMO.

This mission was founded on the First of May 1718 by order of the most excellent Marquis de Valero. It was the first college of the Holy Cross that in its zeal for the salvation of the natives was planted in the province of Texas.

"The records show that since its formation and up to this date, (1762), that seventeen hundred and ninety-two persons have been baptised here. At present there are seventy-six families here, which, counting widows, orphans and other children, comprise two hundred and seventy-five persons.

"The settlement contains a convent, or monastery, fifty yards square with arcades above and below. In the monastery are the living rooms of the religious, the porters' lodge, the

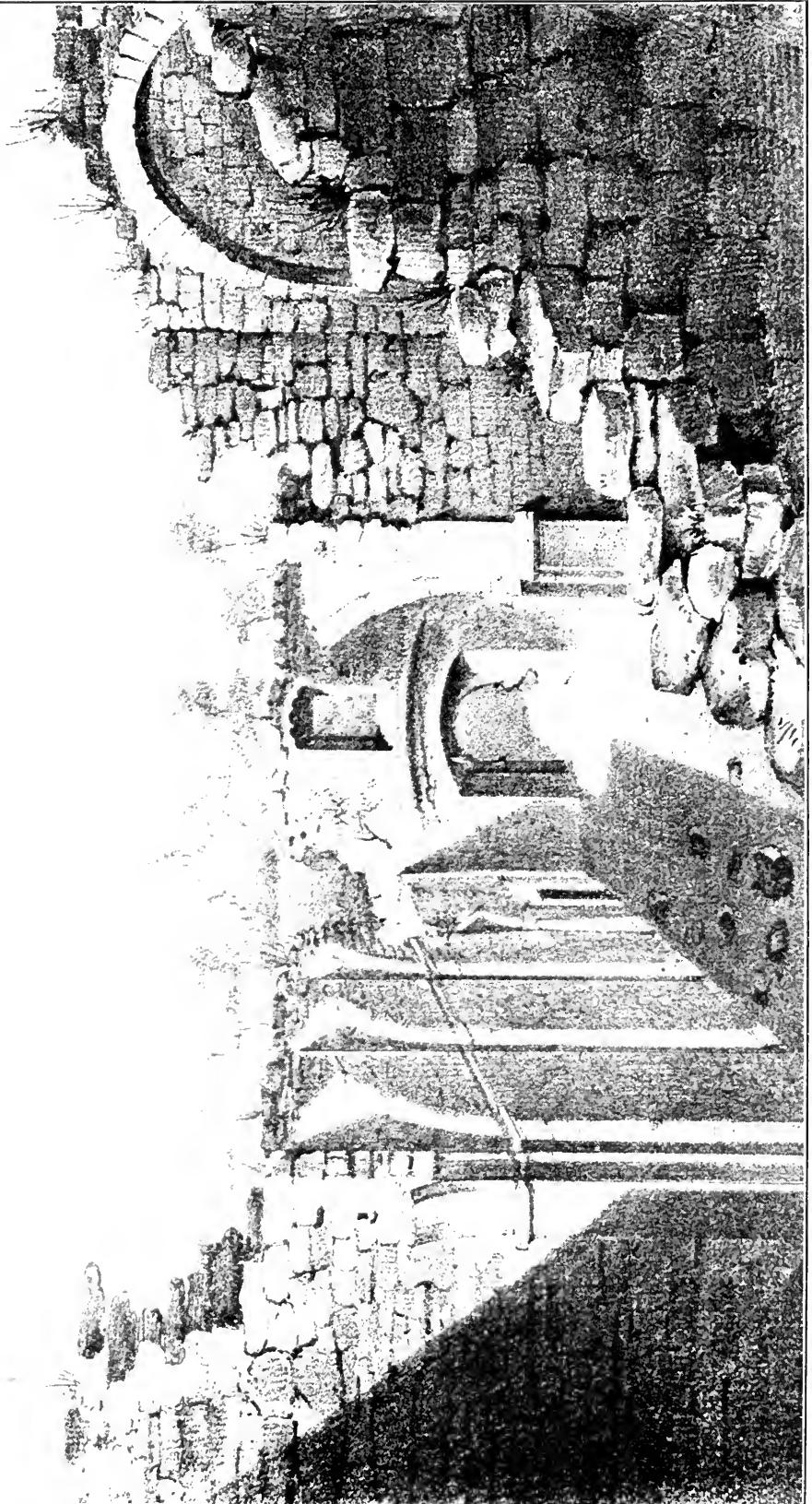


CATHOLIC BISHOP J. C. NERAZ

dining room, kitchen and the office. All of these rooms are adorned with sacred ornaments and furnished with such articles as are needed by the religious, for their own use and for supplying the Indians.

"In the second court is a large room; large enough for four looms. Upon these looms are made the fabrics of cotton

EXACT CONDITION IN WHICH THE MEXICAN GENERAL ANDRADE, SANTA ANNA'S CHIEF OF ARTILLERY LEFT THE ALAMO CHAPEL AT THE END OF THE SIEGE, COPIED FROM AN ENGRAVING DEPICTING ITS INTERIOR, AND FORMING PART OF AN OFFICIAL REPORT TO THE U. S. SECRETARY OF WAR, BY CAPT. GEORGE W. HUGHES, CHIEF OF STAFF OF U. S.



and wool needed to supply and properly clothe the Indians. Adjoining this room are two others, in which is kept the stocks of cotton and wool, combs, skeins, spindles, cards and other things used in making their clothing.

"The church of this mission was finished, even to the towers and sacristy, but, on account of the stupidity of the builder, it tumbled down. Another of pleasing architecture



CATHOLIC BISHOP JOHN M. ODIN.

is being now constructed of hewn stones. For the present a room, which was built as a granary, is serving as a church. In it are an altar with wooden table and steps, a niche containing a sculptured image of Christ crucified, St. Anthony and St. John. All of these are dressed in robes, undergarments and silken vestments.

"A big room is used as a sacristy. In it are kept the large boxes that contain the ornaments. Among these are three covered chalices, two large cups for communion vessels, a silken case for the cross, a vessel and a sprinkler for holy water, two candle-sticks, an immense boat and a spoon, a censor and three holy vials. All of these are made of silver.

"The mission has a well built stone chapel eleven yards long. Among its ornaments is a stone cross two yards high and capped with silver. In the cross are hidden the reliquaries, four in number and each containing its own relic. The altar is adorned with carved and painted images.

"There are seven rows of houses for dwellings for the Indians. These are made of stone and supplied with doors and windows. They are furnished with high beds, chests, metates, pots, flat earthen pans, kettles, cauldrons and boilers. With their arched porticoes, the houses form a beautiful plaza, through which runs a canal skirted with willows and by fruit trees and used by the Indians. To insure a supply of water in case of blockade by an enemy, a curbed well has been made.

"For the defense of the settlement the plaza is surrounded by a wall. Over the gate is a large tower within whose embrasures are three cannons, some fire arms and other appropriate supplies for warfare.

"For cultivating the fields of corn, chile, and beans, that are tilled to feed the Indians and other inmates and of the cotton to clothe them, there are fifty pairs of cart oxen, thirty of which are driven in yoke. There are also traces, ploughshares, fifty axes, forty pick-axes, twenty-two crow bars, and twenty-five sickles. For hauling wood, stone and other things there are twelve carts. For carpentering they have the ordinary tools, such as adzes, chisels, planes, picks, hammers, saws, and plummets. For use in repairing implements they have an anvil, tongs, a screw, mallets, files and other things connected with a large forge.

"In this large room where the grain is kept there are at present, (A. D. 1762,) about eighteen hundred bushels of corn and some beans. These supplies are to feed the Indians.

"This mission owns a ranch upon which is a stone house about twenty yards long. It has an arched portico, and is divided into three rooms. These are occupied by the families that care for the stock, which consists of one hundred and fifteen head of cattle, two thousand and three hundred head

of sheep and goats, and two hundred head of mares, fifteen jennets and eighteen saddle mules.

"The mission and ranch have the necessary corrals. For the irrigation of the fields there is a fine main aquaduct."

In his history on pages 18 to 21 Pennybacker mentions this document and so does Garrison on pages 55 to 60, and Baker and Bolton quote it in their "Makers of Texas" on pages 61 to 66, so there should be no doubt of its authenticity or truth. The original manuscript is on file in the archives of the Department of Fomento in the city of Mexico in the Federal District and from which this is copied and translated.

This mission remained in the custody and under the management of the Catholic church until the Mexican government in 1835 turned out the religious inmates and other occupants and converted it into a garrison for the defense of the East side of the San Antonio-San Fernando settlement, then threatened by the Texas Constitutional forces under Austin and Burleson. It was named by the Mexican soldiers when Milam's men took San Antonio from Cos' forces and its garrison capitulated at that time, December 7, 1835. Then it was occupied by the victorious Americans who held it for nearly a year and a half. When Santa Anna's force marched on San Antonio the American, or Texan force abandoned other military locations and fortifications and took up their final defense there.

The defense was planned and the ordnance placed under the direction of a kinsman of mine, my grandmother's first cousin, Green B. Jemison, who perished in the monastery building, described in the records quoted, as did the chief in command, Lieutenant Colonel William Barrett Travis who died directing the fire of the cannon beside which he stood and mounted on the top and at the southwest corner of the flat roof of this monastery, or convent structure, that those "Daughters" now want torn down and which but a few short years ago they sought to rescue from commercialism when they sounded the slogan anew: "Save the Alamo."

This building was the main fortification on and within which the Alamo's defenders fought. In, upon, and in front and beside it more of the force under Travis were killed than in any other portion of the premises. But a very few were left alive when the last stand was made in the old chapel joining the monastery on the south.

The church was used as the powder magazine. The only prominent person connected with the combat slain there probably was Bowie, who is said to have died there on a cot.

The appearance of the pile at the time of the commencement of this most memorable conflict is accurately delineated in the painting by Theodore Gentil, the eminent French artist. It had never been questioned until these warring women fell out and this faction sought to destroy what the other as well as all true patriots wish to save. The exact appearance of the pile after the combat is shown by the picture by Beckman and particularly the delapidation of the old church by the official drawings made for the United States government by Captain Hughes of the United States army, which are on file in the archives of the United States government at Washington and in those of the state of Texas and which I have had photographed. These show the old church, which is the most modern portion of the pile, to have been much more battered than the monastery during the siege and that the old church edifice was more of a ruin than the monastery, or convent.

In the exact condition that all of the pile was left after this most memorable combat the entire group remained until the United States Government leased the entire aggregation from the Catholic church at the end of the Mexican War, there having been in the interim a suit between the church and the city of San Antonio which suit was decided in favor of the church and the then Bishop Odin rented it to the Government when the church, as well as the monastery was repaired and restored as nearly as then possible to their former contours and conditions, the original material forming their respective walls being used for the restoration and repair. According to an official report of the United States government, Major Babbitt, of the U. S. Quartermaster's Department, expended the sum of \$5,800 for repairing and restoring the entire group of buildings forming the Alamo, the church as well as the monastery in 1849. There is no gainsaying this record. It is an official government document, the money having been expended by an act of Congress appropriating it for that purpose.

After this restoration the United States government occupied the entire group as a quartermasters' and commissary depot and there stored and from them shipped supplies to its troops throughout the frontier from 1849 up to 1861.

During 1861 there was a fire in the old church caused by some boys, now very prominent personages in San Antonio. These boys were smoking cigarettes and set fire to some loose straw used for packing goods. This burning straw soon communicated its flames to the inflammable goods of the government, bacon, lard and other articles and the entire interior of the old church was burned. It then had a wooden roof which burned and fell in. The entire building had to be repaired. A portion of the top of the west or front wall fell to the ground and it had to be entirely rebuilt. There was much less of the church building then left than the adjoining monastery so that most of the present church, now tin-roofed and originally flat adobe crowned, is very modern and only dates from 1861.

When General Twiggs as U. S. military commander surrendered the city of San Antonio and all of the supplies of the army to the Confederate commissioners Devine, Luckett and Maverick at the historic old Veramendi, the group of buildings known as the Alamo and their contents, except such portion of the latter as were reserved for the use of the United States soldiers by the terms of capitulation, were delivered to the Confederacy. William H. Edgar, who was the quartermaster sergeant of the United States in charge of the Alamo property and contents then cast his fortune with the Confederacy and was continued as custodian until he organized an artillery command and went with it to the front.

When the Civil War ended the cluster of the Alamo was surrendered back to the United States. This government remained in possession until 1876 when it built the present quartermasters' depot on Government Hill at Ft. Sam Houston and then moved its stores to the latter location.

Between the time of the destruction of the church by fire and its repair in 1861 temporary arrangements were made for the storing of government goods in a building standing where the Maverick Hotel now stands, in what was then used as a quartermasters' corral. The government also occupied property of the Maverick's on the north side of Houston Street extending from Navarro Street to Avenue D, for many years, for military purposes, it adjoining the old government barracks which stood on the square now occupied by the new Gunter Hotel, leasing them from the Vance brothers.

The first restoration of the Alamo property in 1849 was done by John Fries, father of San Antonio's present city clerk.

The second was in 1861, when the church had to be rebuilt, was done by M. G. Cotton, contractor, who, however, did not have to do anything to any other portion of the cluster.

In 1872 the old granary running entirely across the plaza was condemned and purchased by the city of San Antonio and destroyed, a market house being built immediately south of where it stood. For some time after it was aquired by the city, the granary structure was used as a police station and calaboose for the east side of town. It was through the eastern portion of this structure that the troops of Santa Anna made their first breech and entered the enclosure of the Alamo Mission.

Honore Grenet, in the 70's purchased the monastery portion of the pile from the Catholic church and also leased the church part, moving his store that stood where the new Odd Fellows building is now located to the Alamo. Without disturbing the walls, Grenet above them placed some woodwork, since removed, and made to resemble a fort, there being wooden cannon protruding through the turrets. Grenet also built a portico about the south and west sides of that structure.

After his death the monastery was sold by his executor and administrator, Joseph E. Dwyer, to the firm of Hugo & Schmeltzer, the State, meanwhile, having purchased the old church. Hugo & Schmeltzer tore away Grenet's imitation fortress, but left the walls of the monastery as restored in their original condition by Major Babbitt, that building now being as originally except for its ridged tin roof, the first roof having been flat and of concrete and adobe. Very recently, by order of Mayor Callaghan the porticos on the South and West have been torn away.

About five years ago an offer was made to the Hugo-Schmeltzer people for the purchase of the monastery portion of the pile by some Northern persons, wishing to erect a hotel there. It was then that Miss Adena de Zavalla, Miss Clara Driscoll and some of the other members of the Daughters of the Texas Revolution, resolved to purchase that portion of the Alamo and interested the then entire organization in the matter. Miss Driscoll, now Mrs. Sevier, put up a considerable portion of the purchase money. An appeal to "Save the Alamo" was made to the patriotic people of the state and considerable, but not enough cash was then obtained. The State, through the legislature, was then induced to make the

necessary appropriation for the purchase of this monastery portion of the Alamo. Then and always before it was called a part and the principal part of the Alamo. But the supposed patriotic sisterhood, as women have ever done, disagreed among themselves. A portion of them went into litigation with the other faction. One faction at its last annual convention adopted a resolution deciding on the destruction of the monastery, or principal part of the Alamo. They even went so far as to ask permission of the Governor to permit them to demolish it. Very properly he refused their request, but these women are still bent on destroying the Alamo. Unless the legislature takes the property out of their hands, they will do so by means of one subterfuge or another. All of the Alamo property should be taken away from them and placed in the hands of a commission of men charged with the duty of restoring it all as nearly as possible to the exact condition and contour that characterized it at the commencement of the combat between the contending forces of Travis and Santa Anna. After having been so restored it should be perpetually kept in such condition.

The church portion should be used as a museum for the preservation of relics of Texas history. The upper portion of the monastery should be used as a hall of fame for the portraits of the illustrious men and women of the Texas Republic and Lone Star State and as a meeting place for true patriotic organizations. The lower portion of the monastery should be used as an armory for an organization of the militia at San Antonio. There now is none such there for the very reason that it is impossible to secure a suitable place for an armory. Soon there would be, if this vacant structure were given use of for such proper purpose.

The very appropriation act passed by the Legislature providing for the purchase of the monastery and its care and preservation declares it to be a portion of the Alamo Mission. This is the caption of that law: S. H. B. No. 1. An Act to provide for the purchase and conveyance to the State of Texas of the land in the City of San Antonio known as the Hugo & Schmeltzer Company property which was a part of the Alamo Mission and for the CARE AND PRESERVATION OF SAID PROPERTY and of the Alamo Church property now owned by the State and appropriating the sum of Sixty-five Thousand Dollars (\$65,000) to carry out the provisions of this Act. "Surely

the state did not appropriate this sum for the purpose of having this property torn down when it says specifically and distinctly as well as unequivocally that it was for the purpose of PRESERVING it.

Section 3 of the law of which the above is the caption reads as follows: Upon receipt of the title to said land, the Governor shall deliver to the CUSTODY AND "CARE" only, and not the title, of this property thus acquired and the Alamo Church, to the Daughters of the Republic of Texas TO BE MAINTAINED by them IN GOOD ORDER AND REPAIR (not to tear down or destroy them,) but to keep them in such good order) without charge to the State, as a SACRED MEMORIAL TO THE HEROES WHO IMMOLATED THEMSELVES UPON THAT HALLOWED GROUND, By the Daughters of the Republic of Texas to be MAINTAINED or remodeled upon plans adopted by the Daughters of the Republic of Texas approved by the Governor," it clearly being the intention that the remodeling of the old monastery was for the purpose of removing the modern wood work which has been done, restoring it to its original contour and condition as at the time of the Alamo's brave battle and not to tear it down, the section concluding with the provision that no alterations are to be made in the more modern Alamo Church.

No authority whatever has been given these women to destroy what the State has spent \$85,000, of which \$65,000, is to preserve this old monastery, nor should any governor ever sanction their so doing, especially as this statute states specifically that: "All of said property being subject to future legislation by the Legislature of the State of Texas."

Section 5. Says: The great importance to the people of Texas of conserving the existing monuments of the heroism of their fore-fathers, and the fact that this property must be acquired at once, if at all, creates an emergency and an imperative public necessity for the suspension of the constitutional rule requiring bills to be read on three several days, and said rule is so suspended and that this act take effect and be in force from and after its passage and it is so enacted."

The law suit between the city of San Antonio and the Catholic Church over the title to the property doubtless was the cause of preventing any repair to any of the cluster forming the Alamo Mission from the fall of the Alamo until this suit was settled in favor of the Church and it leased the clus-

ter to the United States for storage of army supplies in 1849. Up to that time, as stated by Captain Potter and Raines, in his Texas Bibliography, the old church was in ruins, Raines saying the old convent or monastery was the only portion of the pile preserving its identity.

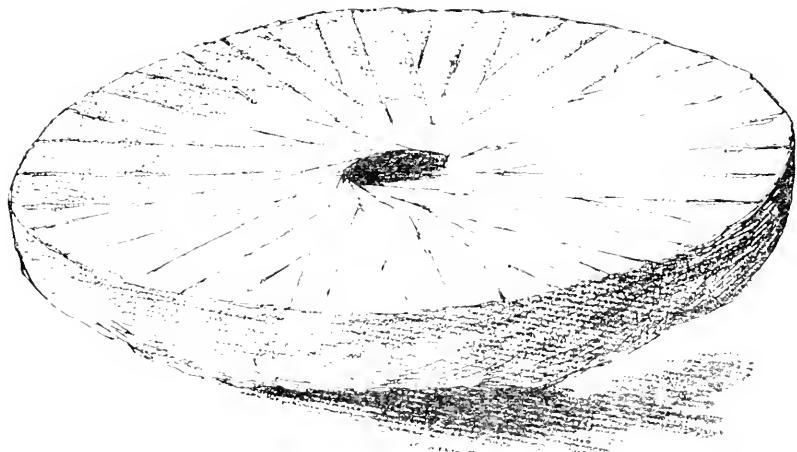
Raines, after quoting from the public documents of the Mexican general Juan Jose Andrade, addressed to his compatriots in 1836, recorded on pages 22 to 24, in Monterey, these documents relating to the dismantling of the Alamo Mission group, the evacuation of the City of San Antonio de Bexar, and the retreat of its Mexican garrison out of Texas, says:

"The present Alamo church building, repaired and patched up with a roof in 1849, for use as a depot for army stores, utterly obscures the dilapidation wrought by Andrade. Only the walls of the convent, or monastery, retain their identity." Raines then calls attention to the frontispiece in his book, of which I have a copy, as I have photographed it from a source that clinches the matter. This is an official report that is document No. 32, in Volume No. 10, Senate Documents of the first session of the 31st United States Congress. This report was made to Col. J. J. Albert, Chief of U. S. Topographical Engineers by Captain George W. Hughes, chief of staff of Topographical Engineers in 1846, and forwarded by Col. Albert to the Secretary of War who in turn referred it to Congress. This document is entitled "Memoir Descriptive of the March of a Division of the United States Army Under the Command of Brigadier General John E. Wool, from San Antonio de Bexar in Texas to Saltillo in Mexico." The drawing representing the interior of the Alamo Church ruins was made by Edward Everett, one of the topographical engineers accompanying this expedition. The drawing is absolutely and unquestionably correct and there is no question about the document being an official one. This drawing shows the utter dilapidation of the ancient ecclesiastical edifice and the ruin in which its walls were.

Another of the drawings in the same report and made by the same draftsman shows the front of the church with its west wall so truncated as to be far below the level of the south wall of the adjoining convent or monastery. This official report and these two official drawings must and do settle the question regarding the comparative conditions of the two portions of the pile, the church and the convent, in favor of the convent and against the church.

I had almost omitted to mention in this chapter that while it was in use by the United States Quartermaster's Department the old monastery building was used as a Masonic lodge for many years. It was in this building that the first Masonic lodge instituted in San Antonio, Alamo Lodge No. 44 A. F. & A. M. was instituted. This fact should endear this old edifice to the heart of every Mason not only in Texas, but in the world and this craft should unite in an effort to save it from destruction.

But all of the people of the State and of the Nation should join hands as well as hearts and use arms, if necessary, to prevent the demolition of that structure whereat Travis perished with the greater portion of his companions.



OLD GRINDING STONE IN FIRST SAN ANTONIO MILL

SHADOWS, SHOWERS AND SUNSHINE.

Though many days are dull and dreary—
Though many nights long and weary
And many years but serve to double
Our heavy loads of human trouble—
Though many eyes in tear drops languish
While many hearts beat full of anguish,
Still all such days we so are spending,
Such nights—such years, must have their ending,
While they to us are surely sending
Days, nights and years with bliss attending.
When those same eyes shall all beam brightly
And those same hearts shall all beat lightly.
For life still hath, though much of sadness,
Some golden gleams of grateful gladness.
It hath its days of mirth and pleasure.
It hath its nights of calm and leisure;
Its years, that bring, in bounteous measure
Their heavy hoards of harvest treasure.
Unless, sometimes, our sun ceased shining,
Whilst veil'd by clouds of silv'ry lining,
Such constant sunshine then, of our's,
Would kill the vines that form our bowers;
While, had we never any showers
We'd surely miss their fruit and flowers.
So let Fair Hope each morn awake us
And never let her hand forsake us.
Let cares and tears but serve to make us
Prize more those joys that overtake us.



BATTLE OF SAN JACINTO, HISTORIC PAINTING, BY H. A. McARDLE, 1893. (EX-12000)

Copyright by H. A. McArdle. 1893

STORY OF SAN JACINTO

SUITABLE SEQUEL TO THE ALAMO'S SAD SANGUINARY STRUGGLE

SANTA ANNA AND HIS MYRMIDONS MEET WITH UTTER ROUT.

Fitting was the finale and suitable the sequel at San Jacinto, to the sad, sanguinary struggle so futile at the Alamo in San Antonio and the brutal butchery at Goliad. Inseparably linked to them was the story of San Jacinto. Its events occurred soon after the Alamo had fallen at San Antonio and Fannin and his faithful force, having surrendered at Goliad under regularly signed terms of capitulation subscribed by Fannin and his Mexican adversary, Urrea. On March 17, 1836, Fannin's command capitulated. On March 21, they were led out and murdered, notwithstanding the stipulated terms of surrender according promises of life and safe conduct to their homes. Urrea and Ugartachea had marched straight on from San Antonio almost immediately after the Alamo fell. They went direct to Goliad. Fannin was just evacuating the old La Bahia Mission near there where he had assembled his small force. Fannin had started to obey Houston's order to retreat. Fannin had delayed, first hoping to give succor to the beleaguered in the Alamo, which he found would be impossible. Then he waited, hoping some of his force sent to succor threatened families to return, but the absentees had been cut off, captured and slain, as his own force was, several days after.

Santa Anna, Felisola, Almonte, Woll, Sesma and Tolsa marched from San Antonio, bent on capturing the main body of Texans under Houston then on the Colorado River not far from Bastrop. As Santa Anna's force advanced, that of Houston fell back. But a few days' marches apart were the opposing forces. The Mexicans never halted until they reached the Brazos. The Texans stopped for a short time at Harrisburg and made that town their temporary seat of government. Houston there learned all about Santa Anna's strength and intentions. Felisola was left with the large reserve force at

the Brazos. Woll was with him. Santa Anna, accompanied by Almonte, Sesma and Tolsa, formed the advance guard leaders, pushed on ahead. Cos came close behind, his force forming the support.

Soon after Houston retreated down the stream from Harrisburg, Santa Anna's force reached and burned that place. It had burned and pillaged all along the route, annihilating Annahuae.

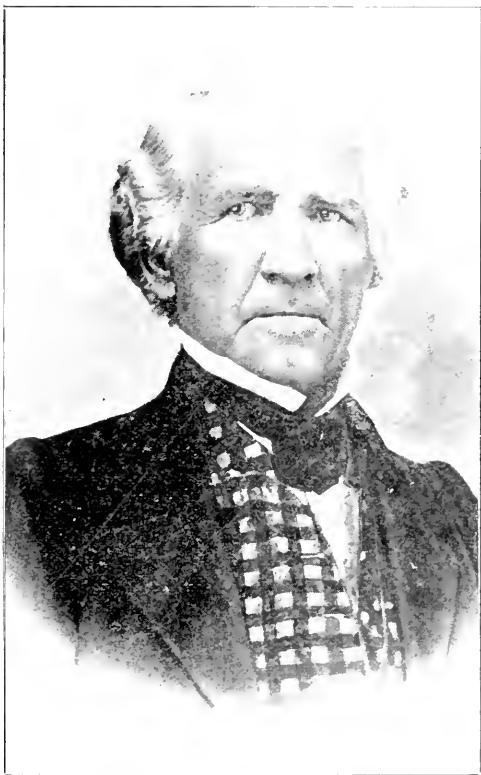
Flushed by recent victories, never before having endured defeat, Santa Anna's horde advanced, their hands still smeared and their attire stained with the blood of the Alamo's slain. On they marched as swiftly as consonant with keeping in touch with their supplies, plundering the helpless, looting and burning everywhere and stopping to parley with the Indians abounding about the vicinity. The Mexicans endeavored to poison the minds of the Indians against the Texans and tried hard to induce the aborigines to join their still more savage band. Fortunately the Indians held aloof, wisely waiting to know which contending army would win, well knowing the valor of the Texans.

Almost in its van, Santa Anna pushed on his invading host. So rapidly it moved that Almonte, his trusted henchman came near capturing David G. Burnet, then president of the young Texas Republic. Burnet and his wife, with several companions in a small boat, were fleeing to Galveston, to which city the Texas seat of government had been moved from Harrisburg. They barely managed to get away beyond the range of Almonte's fire and at last escaped.

Learning Cos' force had crossed Vince's bridge over Bray's Bayou, Houston sent Erasmus ("Deaf") Smith and Reeves to cut and burn it to prevent Felisola's command from crossing and joining Santa Anna and to cut off the latter's retreat. Felisola had 5,000 men with him. Cos was the same Mexican commander who had surrendered at San Antonio to Milam's men soon after Milam was slain, but who was ignorant of that fact. This was the winter before. "Deaf" Smith had been in that fight and knew the faithlessness of Cos, who had pledged

himself to march back to Mexico and fight no more against the Texan troops. So Smith gloried in the task of destroying the bridge. He and Reeves soon burned it, preventing the flight of their foemen.

Raguet, wagon-master of Houston's army train, with a small force, had captured vehicles laden with flour and other



GENERAL SAM HOUSTON, WHO DEFEATED SANTA ANNA, PRESIDENT OF
TEXAS REPUBLIC, GOVERNOR OF TEXAS

stores of Santa Anna's army subsistence. These stores, together with beeves slain by Houston's men on the march to San Jacinto, furnished the first food the Texans had tasted for two whole days. This capture was timely and important.

On the night of April 19, the Texans bivouacked in timber less than a mile from the Mexicans, whose bugles they heard



SEYMOUR THOMAS EESTIAN PAINTING OF GEN. SAM HOUSTON

repeatedly through the night, another small oaken grove with a slight eminence separating the two contending forces. All told the Texans had but 733 men. More than double that number was the combined force of Santa Anna and Cos. The Texans were raw recruits. Their officers were all seasoned soldiers.

Fortunately the Texans had two small cannon, these fired six-pound shot. They were gifts from Cincinnati sympathizers. Hockley had brought them from Galveston. Aptly they were named the "Twin-sisters." Santa Anna's cannon fired twelve-pound shot. Santa Anna had masked his cannon behind barricades of baggage.

On April 20, Sidney Sherman, who commanded the Texas Cavalry, asked to charge the Mexican horse lodged then in the intervening grove. Permission was accorded and he did so. The Mexican riders swooped out of the woods and charged the Texans, who retreated so as to bring the Mexicans in range of the "Twin-Sisters." These guns spoke to such purpose, the Mexican horsemen soon fled back to cover, the Texans losing then but two killed. Night came on. Both armies rested. But little ease had the Texans for many days before, having traversed muddy roads. All but their sentinels this night slept well. Refreshed by their slumber, again they feasted on food furnished from Santa Anna's captured commissariat. Houston paraded his troops, telling them they soon would fight and to their full content. That victory was to crown their combat. Rusk, Secretary of War, was with them. So was young Lamar, who the day before had been so gallant he was promoted to command one of the cavalry troops. Houston waited until the afternoon when lethargy prevailed in the Mexican camp and Santa Anna was enjoying his siesta, thinking he had at his mercy, as a cat a mouse, the forces in front of him.

Again Sidney Sherman asked to pit his cavalry against the Mexican cavaliers and draw the enemy into conflict, again was he accorded permission, but told to be cautious. Houston, riding at the head of his troops, commanded them to advance,



SANTA ANA REFUGEE HUTSTON AT SAN LAGUNO

but reserve their fire until they saw the white of the enemy's eyes. Burleson and Millard commanded the Texas infantry. Heckley and Neill commanded their artillery. The latter was moved up to the summit of the small eminence. Soon after Sherman and Lamar charged, the Mexican horsemen returned the charge. Santa Anna, who slept, was awakened suddenly from his slumber by the duet of death sung by the "Twin-sisters." In confusion his cavalry fled back to his camp, abandoning their own guns in the grove. Slowly, in perfect order and fine formation, the Texans advanced up to Santa Anna's breast-works of equipage and wagons. They went on and over it and into and among his ranks. They fired at close range and with rifles, shot guns and pistols. They captured cannon and turned the Mexicans' own artillery on them. The latter fought but eighteen minutes. They then fled madly and wildly, utterly routed. Many mired and perished in the morass to their rear in which they were trampled underfoot by their comrades and pursuers. Others vainly essayed to cross back by Vince's bridge, but it was gone. Many more were drowned trying to cross the boggy bayou. Some, but very few, escaped to rejoin Felisola. The battle cries of the Texans:

"Remember the Alamo!"

"Remember Goliad!"

Still rang in their ears. Felisola fell back to San Antonio, upon receiving the tidings of Santa Anna's defeat. Six hundred and thirty of Santa Anna's soldiers were slain in battle. Two hundred and eight were seriously wounded, many of whom died after. Seven hundred and thirty surrendered and became prisoners of war, among them the accomplished linguist and nonchalant Almonte. The Texans had but eight killed and twenty-five wounded, eleven seriously. One of these was the only present survivor of the San Jacinto battle, who told me its story, the brave veteran, Alfonso Steele.

Next day after the battle, James A. Sylvester, heading a

scouting party saw some one crouching in the tall grass and covering his head with a blanket. This person was clad in the soiled duck of an ordinary Mexican soldier. On his head was an old straw hat, but his shirt was fine linen. In it were gold buttons. Abjectly he surrendered and was delivered to Major Forbes. Then he requested to be taken at once to General Sam Houston saying:

"Yo estoy Don Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna, el presidente y el commandante de todas las armas y soldados del Republica Mejicana." ("I am Don Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna the president and commander-in-chief of all of the arms and troops of the republic of Mexico.")

First he was taken before General Rusk and afterwards before General Houston. The latter was reclining under a large oak tree, where a surgeon was dressing the wound in Houston's leg. Houston's horse had been shot under him in the battle and himself badly hurt. Houston did not recover from his injury for several months.

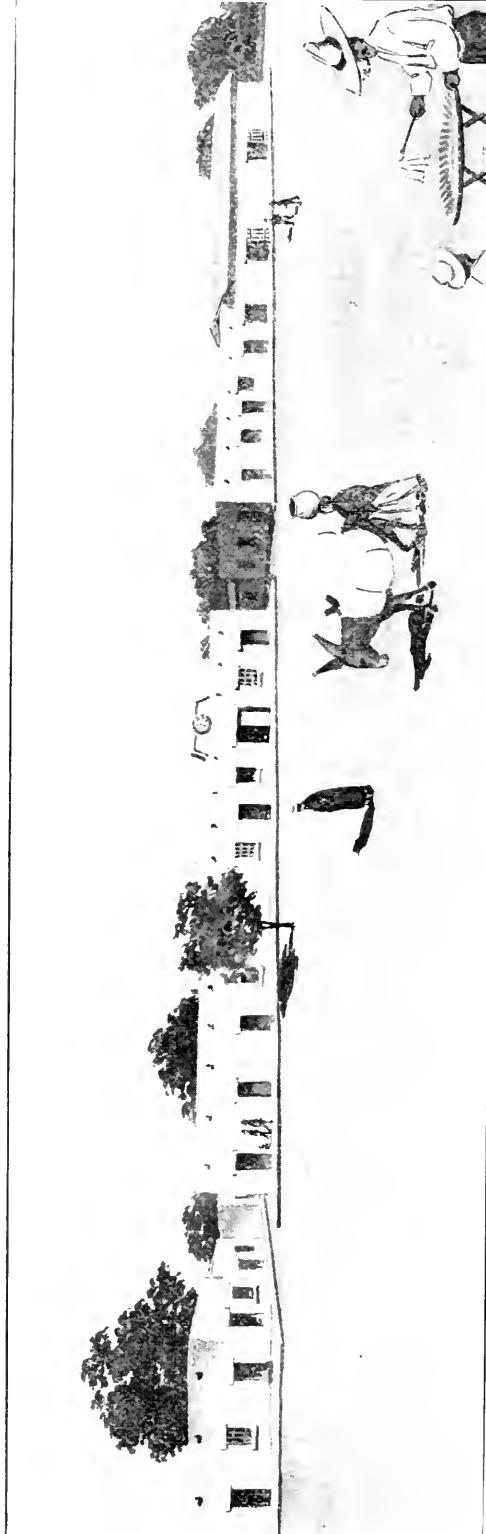
Santa Anna was told to seat himself on a tool box near by and at his request Almonte was sent for to interpret for him. Young Lorenzo de Zavala, of Houston's army also acted as interpreter, that there might be no duplicity. Santa Anna said Houston might well be proud of receiving the surrender of himself and Santa Anna proclaimed himself the "Napoleon of the West" until then invincible and comparing Houston to Wellington, but Houston cut him short and told him it was better for him to explain, if he could, why he had mercilessly slain those at the Alamo and his subaltern those at Goliad, the latter after pledging the prisoners life and liberty. Santa Anna said it was a rule of war to put to the sword an inferior force unnecessarily holding out against a superior one, besieging a fortress. Houston told him the custom was obsolete and contrary to principles of humanity. Houston then asked him why Fannin and his force had been butchered at Goliad, Santa Anna replied it was because orders had been issued by the Mexican government to treat as

pirates all found fighting against it, or with arms in their hands, who were under no flag of any nation recognized by Mexico. Houston told him he, Santa Anna, being the dictator, was the Mexican nation and his minion, Urrea, had no right after receiving their surrender to assassinate those whom he had stipulated to protect after surrender. Santa Anna, at first denied that Urrea had received their surrender or signed articles of capitulation with Fannin. He likewise threatened to punish Urrea for so doing in violation of orders.

Santa Anna complained of thirst and hunger. He was given water first and then food. When about to drink from the cup handed him he gave the Masonic distress sign. Whether this saved his life, or whether Houston, against the protest of many of his officers and more of his men, spared Santa Anna because he could not afford to bring down odium on the Texan cause among other nations, as Santa Anna had by his merciless murders, has ever been an open question. It is not unlikely Houston was influenced both by fraternal obligations and still broader humanity, and showed a sagacity that has since commended Houston to posterity. His conduct was in strong contrast to that of his captive, who was soon permitted to sail from Velasco to Vera Cruz to consummate the treaty of peace between Mexico and Texas, but was hardly out of sight of land before violating his pledges. General Tom Green had endeavored to have Santa Anna held by President Burnet, and the prisoner was detained a few days but released.

The character of Santa Anna, then head of the Mexican nation, is in strong contrast with the admirable attributes of her present ruler, the patriotic but pacific Porfirio Diaz, eminent alike as a statesman and a soldier.





EAST SIDE OF MAIN PLAZA, SAN ANTONIO, SHOWING WHERE THE INDIAN MASSACRE OCCURRED AND WHERE PROMINENT AMERICAN CITIZENS WERE CAPTURED AND CARRIED TO CAPTIVITY IN MEXICAN FEROTE PRISON. WILL C. NOONAN'S COPY OF W. G. M. SAMUEL'S PAINTING.

COPYRIGHT 1910, BY CHARLES MERRITT BARNES.

CHAPTER VI

INDIAN MASSACRE IN SAN ANTONIO. WILD SAVAGES ATTEMPT TRICKERY. SUDDENLY THEY ATTACK THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES, SLAYING SEVERAL. MANY SAVAGES WERE KILLED.

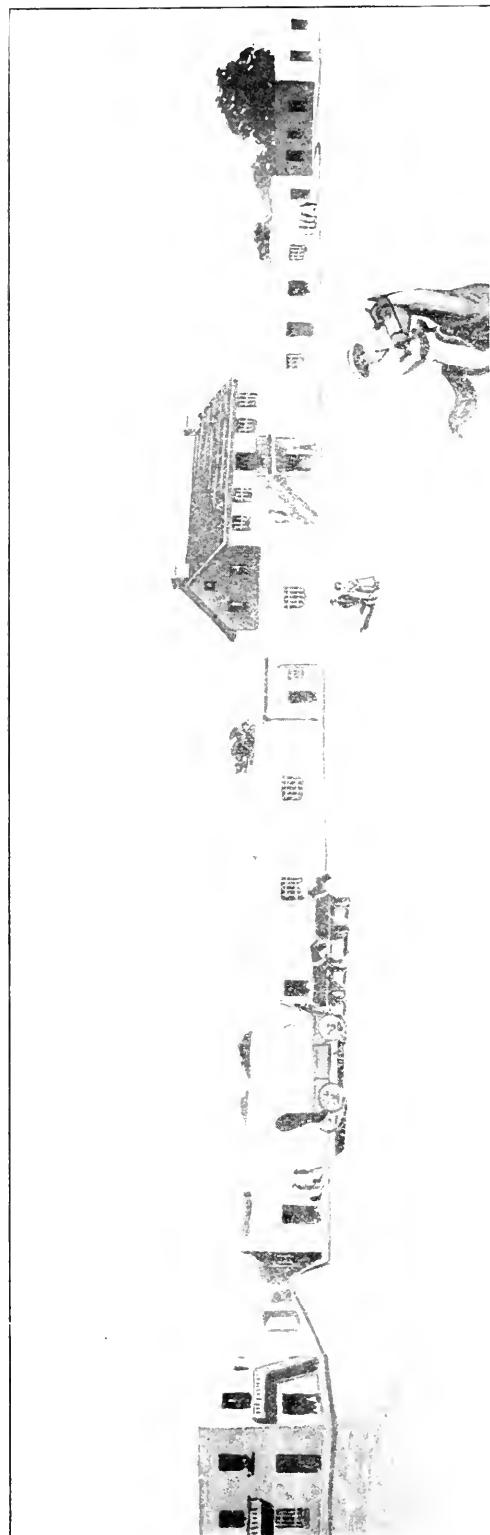
Memorable in the annals of the Sunset City is the day known on the Catholic church calendar as St. Joseph's day and on her own as that of the Indian massacre. The day was Tuesday, March 18, 1840. The Spanish speaking portion of the population generally called it: "El dia de San Jose."

That day 65 Indians came into the town, then but a small village, and only about 6 years after the Alamo's fall. The purpose of their visit was ostensibly to make a treaty of peace in which was to be included terms for the restoration of numerous captives, all children, whom the Indians held in custody in their wigwams in the Sabinal Canon, some 90 miles west of San Antonio.

Reluctantly they brought with them Matilda Mary Lockhart, who two years before, together with her sister, the Indians had carried off into captivity after killing two of the Lockhart family.

When the Indians came into town they went to the Court House. It then stood at the north-east corner of Market street and the Main Plaza. At that time Market street was called la Calle de Calabosa, or the Calaboose street, because the jail, which was just across an alley from the Court House that stood facing that street and was in the rear of the Court House. The latter was a two-story structure, while the calaboose was but a single-storied affair. Captain Howard commanded a company of rangers, which was then quartered in the Court House edifice or bivouacked about the jail.

When the Indians reached the Court House, most of them came into the spacious court chamber, where they either stood or squatted about its area. They kept keen and scrutinous watch upon every movement of the whites with whom they were then in council. As the deliberations progressed some Indian boys and a squaw were in the yard behind the Court House. The boys were engaged in shooting with their bows



NORTH SIDE OF MAIN PLAZA, SAN ANTONIO, AT NORTHWEST CORNER WAS WHERE SANTA ANNA HAD HIS QUARTERS WHEN BESIEGING THE ALAMO. THE PLAZA HOUSE NEAR THE CENTER WAS A HISTORIC HOSTELRY. THE NORTHWEST CORNER IS WHERE BEN THOMPSON, KINGFISHER, JACK HARRIS, AND OTHERS WERE KILLED.
WILL N. NOONAN'S COPY OF W. G. M. SAMUEL'S PAINTING

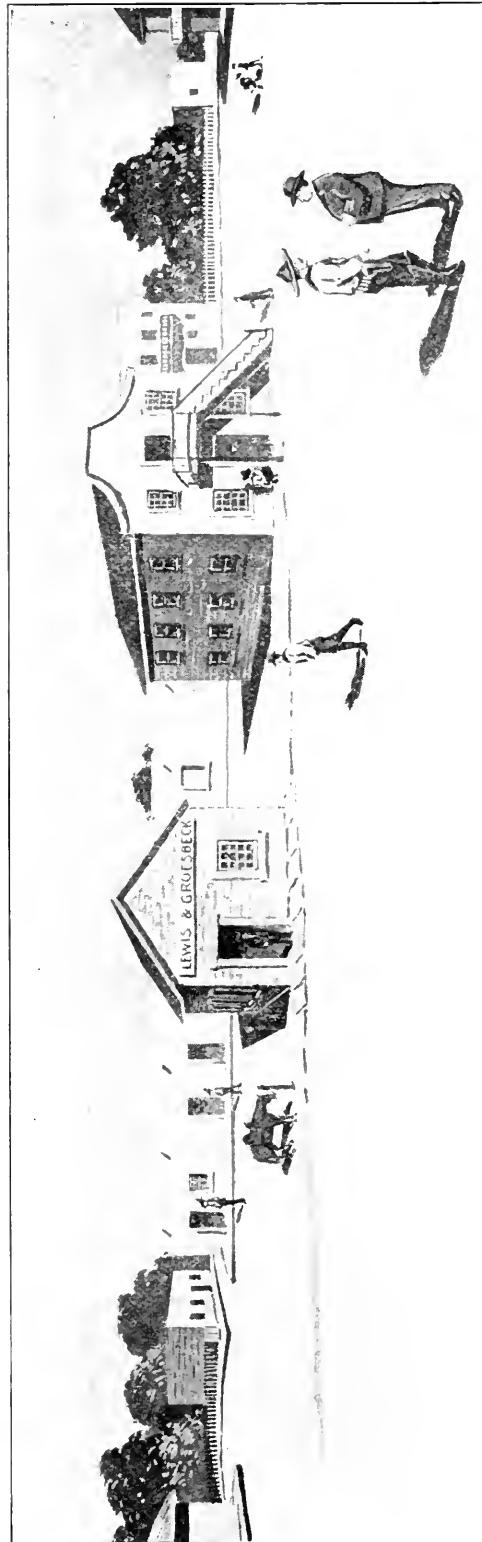
and arrows at the coins tossed into the air by Americans who were watching the marksmanship of the boys.

Without being noticed this squaw slipped into the Court House during the deliberations. This council was the third pow-wow held between the Indians and the whites on the sub-



JOHN JAMES, PIONEER, PATRIOT, SURVEYOR, HAD EXCITING ENCOUNTER WITH AN INDIAN.

ject of surrender and restoration of the captive children. The first had resulted in no agreement being reached. At the second the Americans had agreed to give money ransom liberally, as well as to make payments in ammunition, beads,



SOUTH SIDE OF MAIN PLAZA, SAN ANTONIO, SHOWING LEWIS & GROSBECK'S AND CALLAGHAN'S STORES SINCE REMOVED ON THIS SOUTH-EAST CORNER THE MILLION DOLLAR BEXAR COUNTY COURT HOUSE STANDS. WILL C. NOONAN'S COPY OF W. G. M. SAMUEL'S PAINTING. COPYRIGHT 1910 BY CHARLES MERRITT BARNES

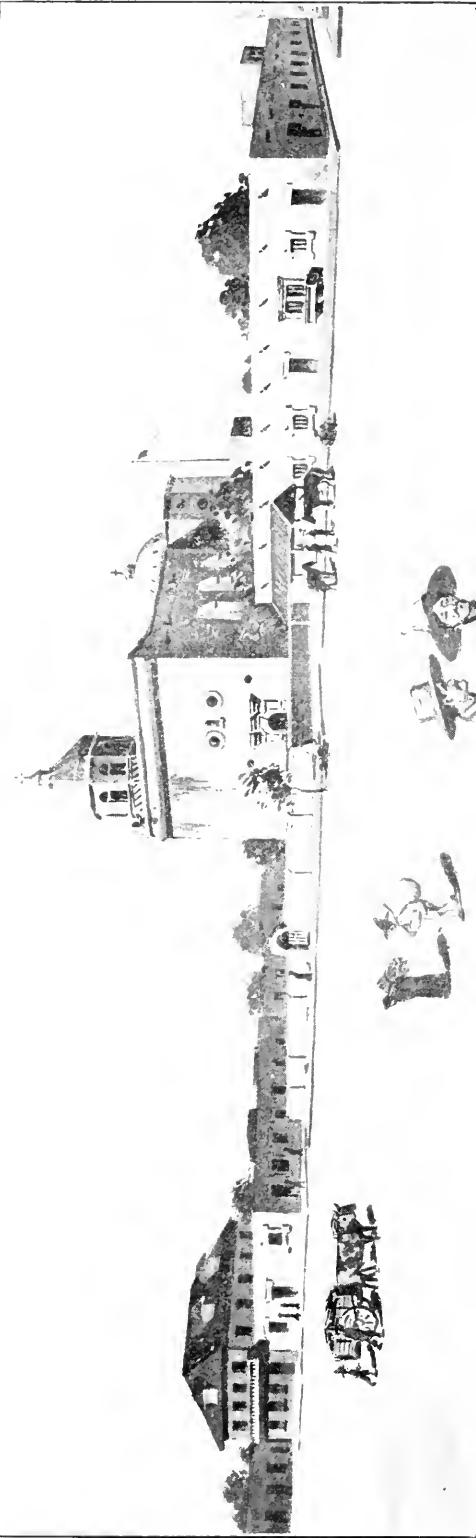
confections and food-stuffs. They sent the ransom to the savages by a party under a peace pact and truce flag. When this party reached the Indian village in the cañon, small pox broke out among the inhabitants, many of whom died from it. Under the pretext that the whites had brought with them this small pox visitation, the Indians set upon the whites, slew the entire party, took all the ransom, but failed to restore any of the captives.

When the third conclave was held, the whites were determined to not be again duped. At this council the savages demanded large quantities of war paints, powder, lead, money, candy, beads, and other things for the restoration of the Lockhart girl and a Mexican boy they brought with them. In turn the whites demanded the restoration of all captives held by the Indians, a considerable number, agreeing to pay all the ransom they asked, but proposed to hold five of the Indian chiefs as hostages while the balance of the savage party should return to their camp and bring back the ransomed captives from the Sabinal Cañon and deliver them in San Antonio in the Court House. The hostages were guaranteed safety and good treatment during the absence of their companions. The Indians were then given to understand unequivocally if they did not agree to these terms the rangers would capture and imprison the entire party until its absent companions should bring in the captives.

The ultimatum was delivered to them through an interpreter speaking the language of the Comanche Indian nation.

The reply of the Indians was characteristic. With a sudden, swift and blood curdling warwhoop, they sprang upon the whites, attacking the soldiers and civilians in the Court room and made a dash for liberty. Captain Howard promptly ordered his rangers to fire upon the Indians. Unfortunately the first volley killed two of the San Antonians. But it likewise killed quite a number of the aborigines.

The fighting was hand to hand between the Rangers and the Comanches. The Indian boys who had been shooting at the coins and had their weapons ready when the combat began took part and killed some of the whites who were slain. Squaws also fought like fiends and likewise killed some of the whites. Among these was Judge Thompson, a prominent South Carolina lawyer, a recent arrival. Others who were killed were:



WEST SIDE OF MAIN PLAZA, SAN ANTONIO, 1846. WILL. N. NOONAN'S COPY OF PAINTING BY W. G. M. SAMUEL. COPYRIGHT 1910 BY CHARLES MERRITT BARNES,
COPYRIGHT BY C. H. MUELLER 1886.

Julius Hood, who was then the sheriff; G. W. Cayce, of Brazoria, an officer of the American garrison, one of its soldiers and a Mexican spectator. Those severely wounded were Lieutenant Thompson, a brother of one of the slain; Captain Thomas Howard; Captain Matthew Caldwell, of Gonzales; Judge Robinson; Deputy Sheriff Morgan and two of the ranger soldiers. Several others had minor wounds. Among them was a Mr. Higginbotham.

Samuel A. Maverick's wife's brother, Andrew Adams, shot and killed several of the Indians on Soledad street. One



HOUSE IN SAN ANTONIO WHERE ROBERT E. LEE AND ALBERT SYDNEY JOHNSTON LIVED AT THE OUTBREAK OF CIVIL WAR.

was a savage who menaced the lives of the Maverick children then playing in their yard near the river and where the Kampmann building now stands. The nurse of the children, Jennie Anderson, a negress, then enacted the role of a heroine. She placed herself between the children and the Indian, enabling the children to flee in safety to the house. Adams went after the Indian, who saw him and sprang into the river. Just as

the Comanche reached the middle of the stream Adams fired, shooting him through the head. The Savage sank to rise alive no more.

Another Indian was lying mortally wounded out in Soledad street in front of the Maverick home. Just as a passing Caucasian was about to give the Comanche the coup de grace, by shooting him through the heart, Mrs. Mary A. Maverick, wife of Samuel A. Maverick Sr., implored him not to do so. The Caucasian passed on without further molestation to the Comanche. The latter died soon after.

At this time Captain Lysander Wells, a prominent personage, was passing northward riding a superb horse. His saddle and bridle had silver housings and mountings. Shortly before he had purchased the animal and caparison to take back home with him to another state. As he reached the front of the Veramendi Palace, an Indian suddenly rushed up to his side and swung upon the horse behind Wells, closing his arms around Wells and endeavoring to seize the bridle reins.

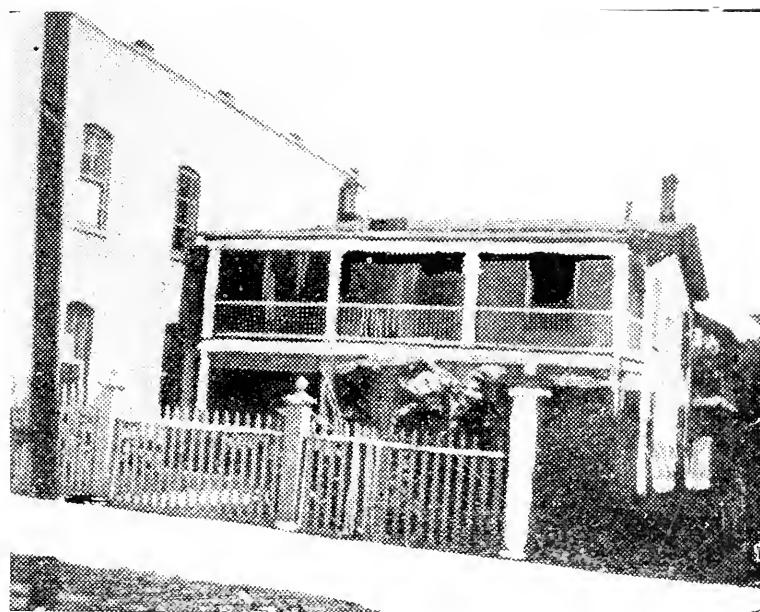
Wells and the Indian struggled for some time for supremacy. Finally Wells managed to draw a pistol he had in a holster on the pommel of the saddle. He placed the muzzle of the weapon against the Indian's side, near the heart and fired. The Indian rolled off head foremost from the horse falling to the ground limp and lifeless.

All but a dozen of the Indians were slain, the dozen having been taken prisoners, among these being an aged squaw. She was the widow of one of the Chiefs who had been killed in this engagement. This woman was sent to inform the people of her tribe of the affair and to demand of them to bring in for immediate exchange all captives held by them. The captured Indians in San Antonio were to be exchanged for those children in the custody of the Indians in the Sabinal Canon.

She hurried back on her mission. On reaching them she told her people that the whites had decreed if the captives held by the Indians were not brought into San Antonio in 12 days all of the Indian prisoners held hostage there would be executed.

When their squaw reached the camp and told the tidings, the Indians began a most dismal howling and wailing which they continued for several days incessantly. They killed their horses, stuck knives into their own flesh and proceeded to dispose of their captives after torturing them in various ways. Finally roasting some of them slowly until death

relieved them of their agony. Only two of the children were spared, one was a girl whose surname was Putnam, the other a boy between 7 and 8 years old whose name was B. L. Webster. The age of the girl was then 5 years. The reason the twain were spared was because they both had been adopted into the tribe as members of it and as children of chiefs and squaws who had lost their own children.

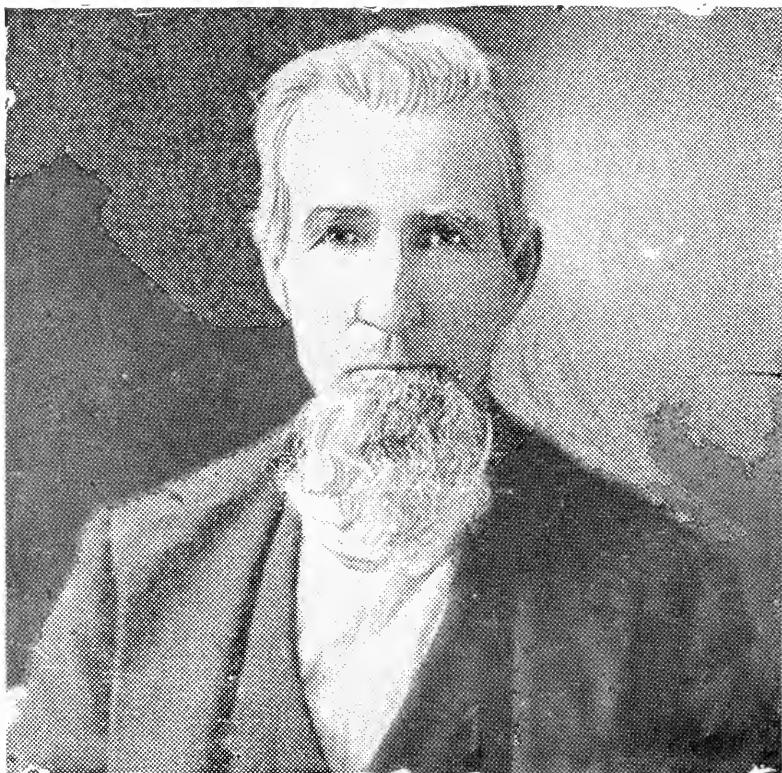


OLD JOHN JAMES HOME

The San Antonians, on hearing of the slaughter of the captive whites by the Comanches did not retaliate as they had threatened upon the hostages held by the whites. Ultimately they liberated their prisoners and permitted them to return to their tribe, but several refused to do so fearing lest upon return they should be murdered.

While the Indians were kept in captivity in San Antonio they were objects of much curiosity, almost the entire population having taken occasion to visit them. Later on the tribesmen asked for exchange of some of them. The exchanges were made and the Webster boy and Putnam girl returned to the whites, but the girl frequently wept and begged to be

permitted to return to her Comanche foster parents. A Mexican boy who had been exchanged did run away and return to the Indians. This memorable massacre by the whites of the Indians and the killing of a number of whites in connection with it was the most important episode in the history of San Antonio connected with her Indian warfare.



ALONZO STEELE, SOLE SURVIVOR OF HOUSTON'S ARMY WHO TOOK PART IN THE BATTLE OF SAN JACINTO.

THE SAN ANTONIO RIVER.

Thy crystal springs, those pearly founts
That form thy gushing source—
Thy mossy banks, thine azure depths—
Thy rapid, rippling course:
Thy rocky fords, o'erhung by shade—
Thy sparkling merry flow:
The verdure of thy fertile bed,
So beauteous below—

Those scented shrubs above thy brinks,
Whose many tinted blooms
Dispel about thy fair confines
The choicest of perfumes:
Thy bosom, pure, pellucid stream,
Bedeck'd with lillies white,
All silv'ry in the moon's soft beam
And mellow'd by her light:

The music of thy murmur'ring tide,
That glides so gaily free
And sings so many magic songs
Of matchless melody
These all, fair stream, God's praise exalt,
In Nature's voice sublime.
Let them proclaim His peerless Grace
Unto the end of time.

LEGEND OF THE SAN ANTONIO RIVER.

It was old Don Antonio Menchaca, the venerable seer of San Antonio, who in 1875, told me the legend depicting the origin of the San Antonio river. This story he narrated to me while he and I were guests of George W. Brackenridge at the latter's then beautiful home, Fern Ridge, at the head of this lovely river. It was there to me old Don Antonio said:

"The first who rode here at the head of his brave Conquistadores was the proud and haughty Don Domingo Ramon. He and his Spanish Cavaliers were then in quest of gold and adventure and came to conquer in the name of their King of Spain.

"In their train rode a number of Padres. These were holy missionaries. The most pious of these Padres was Marjil, who, with his Franciscan flock, came to convert to Christianity the natives whom Ramon and his cavaliers sought to conquer. These natives, before this, had no thought of Christianity. They worshipped the sun and stars, the moon and mountains, the rivers and other broad and deep waters.

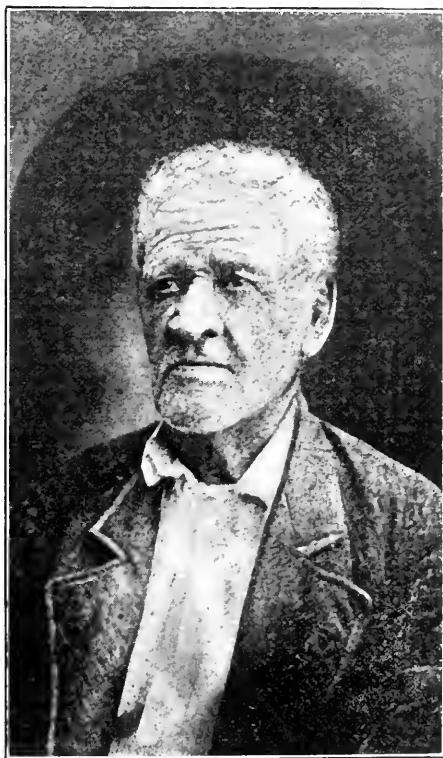
"Before the brave band of Spanish Knights and their meek missionary companions could bring under subjection and conversion these simple-minded aborigines, many long leagues had to be gone and long dry and dusty marches made over the trackless waste they had to traverse.

"It was while they and their weary steeds were wending their way over the immense expanse, that both beasts and riders became almost famished from thirst. This thirst became so intense it was almost as sharp as the thorns of the chapparal and cactus through which they clove their way, finding meanwhile, naught with which to assuage their thirst. Their throats were as dry as the beds of what had once been swollen streams. Their tongues were as swollen, too, as erstwhile, the surceased streams had been.

"But one day, after they had wearily crept along until almost noon, in the distance there appeared to their vision some verdant foliage. To this they directed their course, deflecting it from the route they had been following. On reaching the valley in which it grew they found friendly shade and some succulent grass which refreshed their nearly famished steeds. But they saw no water wherewith to slake their

own thirst. Wearily the cavaliers threw themselves down from their saddles to the ground after loosening the girths.

"The monks dismounted as well. They did not cast themselves upon the grass, although they undid the girths of their patient mounts. Led by Marjil, those monks devoutly prayed long for water for their companions, their steeds and themselves. In these orisons, most devout of all was Marjil. He had strong faith in the efficacy of his supplications. All



DON ANTONIO MENCHACA, PATRIOT, SEER, ARBITER OF OLD TIME SPORTS.

of the monks knelt beneath the umbrageous branches of the broad spreading oak that canopied this cluster of pious priests and brave cavaliers.

"Fervently clasping his hands upon his breast, Marjil reverently cast his eyes Heavenward as he poured forth his devotions. While thus engaged, at first he was so engrossed he did not then notice an object that later grew upon his gaze.



OLD AQUEDUCT

This was grapes, growing in clusters on a vine, and high up amid the branches of the stately oak beneath which he knelt. Leisurely Marjil finished his orisons. He knew his supplications had been answered for the grapes would assuage the thirst of his cavalcade.

"When his prayers were at an end he turned to his companions and told them soon would their thirst be slaked. They had not, as he had done, looked upward and had not seen the purple spheres that Marjil's vision had rested on. Therefore they marveled when he essayed to climb a vine which grew beside the tree and up into its branches. Slowly he climbed. At last when he had almost reached the spot where grew the grapes he slipped suddenly and with great impact fell back to the root of the vine. It was pulled up by the force of his fall.

"Before he had started to climb the vine, to his companions Marjil had exclaimed:

"See, my brothers! Above us amid the limbs of this oak are grapes. These will our thirst appease. Let us give praise to our Lord for them, for it is He who has sent them to us."

"But when he fell the jar from his sudden stop had uprooted the vine. From a deep orifice at once, to their great marvel, there came a bold flow of pure water, cool and delicious and gushing freely and sparkling like jewels in the sunlight.

"Before they drank, all knelt and prayed with Marjil, offering up their fervent thanks.

"Thus was the origin of this splendid stream, the San Antonio river. This is the oak and this the stream which sprung forth beneath it," said Don Antonio Menchaca, as he piously crossed himself and murmured a prayer, while we stood beneath the branches of the ancient oak standing beside the spring at Brackenridge Villa.

Appropriately the place has fallen into the hands of the religious, where pious Padre Marjil and his missionary priests offered their orisons for water and uttered benedictions for securing it. A shrine has been there erected where the sacred Sisterhood of the Incarnate Word pray for the souls of the sinful who since have come to this propinquity.

LEGEND OF ENCHANTMENT.

It was Don Antonio Menchaca who, likewise, told me another and startling story. This was another legend and one of enchantment at a critical moment. It ran thus:

"As Don Domingo Ramon and his doughty Dons and Castillian Cavaliers, together with their little band of missionaries rode leisurely along to the Eastward out of the golden West, suddenly they saw and found themselves surrounded by a swarm of savages. The aborigines, by their manner, indicated the intention of attacking the party of Spaniards.

"It was then Padre Marjil, chief of the missionary group, a very pious prelate, found prayer a powerful preventive. He began to pray very earnestly and called on all in the train to do likewise for deliverance from the Indians. His cowled and hooded comrades followed his behest and knelt with bowed heads beside and around him after all had dismounted and even the cavaliers joined in prayer, but finally, the brave Ramon exclaimed:

"'Look, Holy Father, the savages are upon us. It is much better that we fight than pray.' " But the holy friar, whose eyes until then had been cast upward, turned them in the direction indicated by Ramon and then meekly and softly replied:

"'Valorous and illustrious knight, your eyes deceive you. I see no savages. Where some moments since I saw some warlike persons, now I only observe a herd of harmless deer peacefully browsing on the succulent sward surrounding us.'

"Miraculously the swarm of savages had been metamorphosed by the agency of prayer into inoffensive deer. For their deliverance the Cavaliers and their leader, Ramon, joined the pious Padres in prayerful thanks and praise. Then all of them again rode forward on their journey which brought them into the valley where they afterward found the San Antonio river.

"Although then the Spaniards hungered much, as well as thirsted, and could easily have killed many of those deer, they refrained from so doing. They feared they might have committed canibalism if they had eaten the flesh of the enchanted deer which so shortly before had been human beings. Their priests also persuaded them it would be wrong to slay harm-

less deer since when they had been savage men none of them had been permitted to harm the Spaniards."

Ever since then there has been a herd of deer about the head of the San Antonio river and in San Pedro park, but the deer, usually, have been specimens of zoological collections grouped there. If any of them are blood relatives to the enchanted herd no one knows, but they are stalwart and splendid specimens of the antlered tribe and their stride is as stately as the step of an Indian chief.

The collection of deer, elk and buffalo at Brackenridge Park is pronounced one of the superb groups gathered about this seductive resort. All are tame and frequently feed from the hands of the many visitors and form prominent attractions at this park. In it there are also many peafowls, swans and other lovely birds. The zoological collection at San Pedro park is also an excellent one. The former taxidermist there, G. Germy, recently deceased, was a noted student of nature and an eminent savant. He prepared many of the specimens there.



FAR AWAY.

I am sitting 'neath the poplars
At San Pedro's pearly springs
Where the murmur of the waters
To my soul sweet solace brings.

Here the moonlight, soft and mellow
O'er the lakelet sheds its beam
And is shining on two lovers
In a boat out on the stream.

They are whispering in accents
That are wafted to the shore
And which tell the old, old story
And repeat it o'er and o'er.

There is music on the water -
 A guitar the maiden strings,
 As a song unto her lover
 Sweetly here the maiden sings.

Now I'm thinking of a maiden
 In the distance far away,
 Who once was wont to sing me
 Measures soft and sweet as they.

I am minded of one as tender
 And the love-tone in her lay
 For the song that then she sang me
 She had named it: "Far Away."

While I hear this maiden singing
 Many memories awake,
 That 'til now have lightly slumber'd
 Like the lillies on the lake.

But the wave hath wak'd the lilly
 As the oar caressed it's crest
 And these strains have rouse'd my mem'ry,
 Like the lilly, from its rest.

So I know that voice will linger
 In mine ear and fill my heart,
 For a spell it's pow'r hath waken'd
 That thro life can ne'er depart

And I'll cherish it in mem'ry
 Tho the tones will sadly say
 The song is like my Darling
 And they both are: Far Away.

CHAPTER VII.

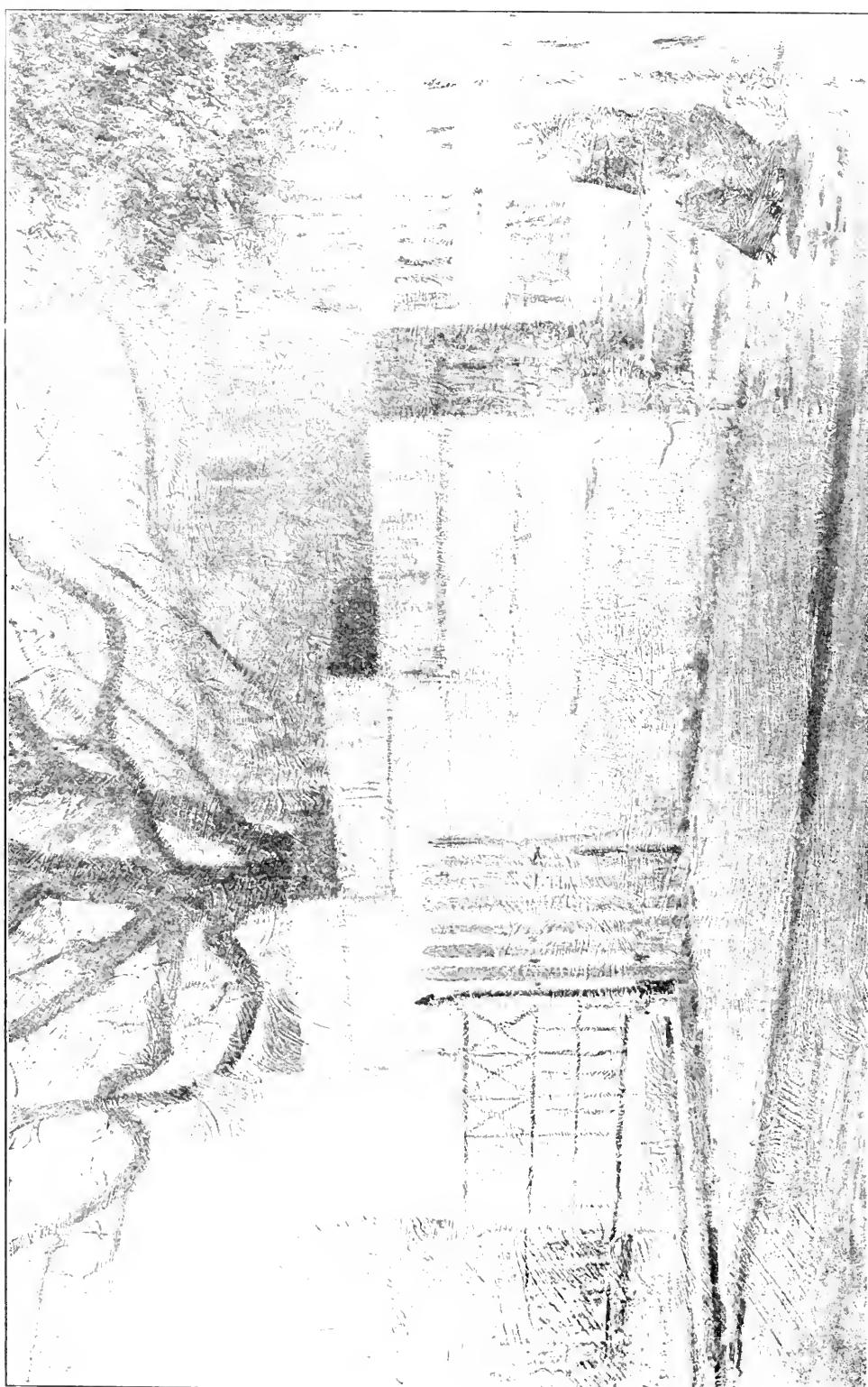
ROMANCES OF THE RIVER. CHARMING TRYSTING PLACES AND OTHER SEDUCTIVE SPOTS ALONG ITS COURSE. SOME OF THE SEVERAL TRAGEDIES THAT TOOK PLACE ALONG THIS STRANGE STREAM.

In early days—when I first came to San Antonio, the waters of both the San Antonio and San Pedro streams were pure and clear, sparkling as they flowed through the city. There were deep but limpid pools in many places. They were all undefiled, for everyone delighted to drink from them. Much greater then was the volume of water that flowed in both and boats glided over them, although their currents were both strong and swift.

Their banks were shady and seductive, inviting all, who had the leisure to loiter along them. Many and beautiful flowers grew and lined the banks, while many shrubs of varied hue there also grew and their foliage flourished nurtured by the rich soil. The banks and shady groves along the San Antonio river were favored resorts for lovers and many trysting places were there, where in days gone by, many lovers met or left missives of meeting and greeting.

Many romances were enacted there. Beneath the broad spreading trees many troths were plighted and many vows of love and constancy pledged. But, most of those who vowed like their vows, are now forgotten. The words they then lightly uttered were wafted away upon the perfumed breezes that passed among the trees. Time has carried down life's streams to oblivion many of the forms then fair and young and full of life and love and hope. Those were such who pledged their troths there and kept their trysts beneath those trees.

While it rippled and sparkled and merrily meandered among its many crooks and curves, giving no suspicion thereof, sometimes, if not often, some dark secret was hidden beneath its shimmering waters and within its placid bosom. Sometimes it revealed some sombre spectacle that made strong men shudder and women weep. Sometimes, as loth to part from such precious burdens, it clasped the fair, fragile form of some maid of matchless beauty, or youth of athletic mould



FORMER GATEWAY OF OLD JOHN TWOHIG MANSION FROM OIL PAINTING BY TOM BROWN

and superb shape. Sometimes, within its embrace, it bore the sere and old. But oftenest the burdens of human form it bore upon its bosom were the young and fair and these it seemed most loth to relinquish.

Of the many romances of the river this is one. A maid of peerless grace and beauty was Maria Morales. She was the affianced of Alfonso Salinas. He was chosen from many who had paid her court. But Alfonso was not her father's choice. Instead he preferred her cousin, Diego Ximenes, who was wealthy.

But Alfonso played the guitar and sang sonnets to the señorita's eyes, while Diego was dull and heavy of speech and a gawk who could not lisp love nor praise her grace and charm as could the courtly Alfonso. It was Maria's father who made love for Diego and with such effect that Maria had once gone so far as to set the day when she was to wed Diego.

While she named the day for him she named the night before for nuptials with Alfonso and it was Alfonso who brought not only his mandolin but his boat beneath her window. From the casement softly she glided down into Alfonso's arms and the boat. Swiftly he rowed up the stream until he paused at the bank near the plaza where he moored his boat, while he and Maria went to the padre at San Fernando Cathedral, rousing the pious priest from his sound slumber to perform the hymeneal rite, telling the priest their mission was such it had need of haste lest Maria's proud parent intervene. Not much favoring such celerity but consenting, knowing the lovers, bent, the padre wedded the pair and took the fee Alfonso gave. It he freely gave, although Alfonso had little left with which to dower his bride, except his wealth of song and sonnet.

Again they got into Alfonso's waiting boat. Although he was skilled in the use of the oar, so consumed with joy, was he that his skill and care was forgotten. As the boat reached a deep whirlpool near Nueva street, in Bowen's Bend it was suddenly overturned. There the newly wedded pair were caught in the vortex, which swallowed them up.

Three days later Maria's father and Alfonso's friend found the twain clasped in each other's arms. Thus had they died. The long locks of deepest black, that graced Maria's crown had loosened and were wound about her and her lover's forms. Her lips, that in life had been so red and luscious, but in death were so purple, were pressed against Alfonso's.

So firm was their clasp in death that those who tried to sunder them failed. So the same casket and a single grave held them united. For the Padre had made them one. So had fate.

But neither Alfonso, nor Maria were the river's only victims, nor was this one deep whirlpool the only death-dealing vortex. Some were drowned who went to swim in the treacherous stream. Some there were who were slain and thrown into its depths.

One of those was the aged huntsman, Maddox. Jaques Handline, who was hanged for the crime in 1879, slew Maddox. Some there were who sought surcease of sorrow in the river's inviting depths and cast themselves into the river, whose romances and tragedies are many—too many for me to write, or you to read, for men and maids will love and leap from life to death so long as the river will run.



MRS. EMILY DE ZAVALA

A MINE OF MORAL.

A man who believ'd that La Fitte's gold
 Was buried on his freehold
 With zeal dug there for it each day
 'Til thus he'd thrown some years away.
 The site, tho', of his ducat field
 A sad'ning sight one day reveal'd,
 For there he found an empty chest,
 He thought had held the hoard in quest,
 And near it found a silver piece
 Made many years before in Greece.
 So he believed that all this wealth
 Some ruthless rogue had gained by stealth.
 The cause of all his grief and pain,
 Is easy, quite, to here explain.
 The boys around his neighborhood,
 That fellow's hobby understood,
 So they, as all boys would have done,
 Resolv'd to eke from it some fun.
 They chose a sombre, stormy night,
 When clouds obscured fair Luna's light,
 To bring an old, worm-eaten box,
 They found among the trash and rocks
 And place it up quite close and snug
 Beside the pit he last had dug.
 Leaving that shekel near the same
 To better back their little game.
 Their prank then had one good effect.
 That fellow's hobby on it wreck'd.
 His hope of wealth passed like a dream
 And floated down dark Lethe's stream

THE MORAL

of the rhyme you've read
 Is just what some sage should have said:
 "One should not think to find a penny
 Where no one else hath hidden any."

CHAPTER VI.

A LEGEND OF LOST LUCRE INTERMINGLED WITH A SERIES OF TRAGEDIES AND A WHOLE MINE OF MORAL.

Thirteen was the unlucky number of families who came from the Canary Islands to San Antonio and to some of them bad luck came. One of these was the Rodriguez family. One of their number, Francisco, was a grandee of Spain. He was a haughty scion of her austere nobility. He is said to have located somewhere in the neighborhood of the head of the San Pedro in which neighborhood some of the descendants live. There is a legend about the lucre that Don Francisco Rodriguez is said to have once possessed, that was told me by Don Antonio Menchaca. This legend is weird and fell with grew. It runs thus:

Among the daughters of Don Francisco Rodriguez, one, Dolores, was as lovely as she was devout and gentle as she was fair. He had one son who was as brave as his sister was good. He had his father's name, Francisco. To distinguish them the father was called Don Francisco, the son Pancho. When Spain's king still claimed dominion over San Antonio and its province, De Bejar, or Bexar, and fighting the French for supremacy, this son was a soldier and bore arms under the standard of the Spanish crown.

Antonio Cordero was a young captain in the army of Spain. He was the favored suitor of Dolores. Likewise he was a descendant and namesake of a former Spanish governor of San Antonio de Bexar, who had been beheaded by the order of the King of Spain. While the troops of Spain were struggling against the French, this young officer, Antonio Cordero, fell under suspicion and was compelled to leave after bidding a fond farewell to Dolores. Wishing to again and soon be near her, he joined the ranks of the invading French marching upon San Antonio.

Young Rodriguez had joined the Spanish defenders of his natal city and was in their van to meet the onslaught of their French foemen. A man of much wealth and more discretion was the father, Don Francisco. Several chests of Spanish doubloons and other gold and silver coin he is said to have been possessed of. Not knowing what turn affairs might

take, nor what might be the fate of the city or his estate in case the merciless mercurial men of France might prevail over the sons of sunny Spain, nor whether the Spaniards themselves would levy a "prestimo" or forced loan upon him and his hoard, sagely Don Francisco decided to bury his chests and coin. This stealthily he did and by night. None saw him. None but he knew where his treasure was hidden. Taking no one into his confidence, with his own hands he dug the pit in which he stored his wealth, that none might find his treasure trench.

Meanwhile, Dolores remained at home with her father to pray for him, her lover and her brother's safety. Much anxiety about his son and sunken treasure soon sickened old Don Francisco. His confessor, the Padre, who often came to converse with him after his siesta, made him the worse by telling him he would never see his boy again alive. The Padre did not tell him that his son had already been slain in the battle in which he had fought against the French. This news the Padre had learned from the courier who had brought the tidings of the combat to the Governor. The message was that the battle had been stern and long with much blood spilled and little gain to either side. Then came the long list of those who were hurt or slain. Being at the forefront, young Francisco was among the first to fall.

While the Padre was silent, not so the servants. As Don Francisco sat at his meat one of them told him his son was slain. Suddenly then Don Francisco fell forward. He asked for Dolores before his spirit fled for he felt his end was near. He wished to tell her where his treasure lay. But she was at the church and knelt in prayer. None of the other sons or daughters of the Don were by his side. When Dolores returned Don Francisco was no more.

He had died, taking with him to eternity the secret of his buried wealth. In life he had told Dolores some day she would be very rich. For wealth she cared naught but for her lover all was her thought now that her father and her brother both were gone.

Dolores did not know that both her brother and her lover had gone down to death together in a deadly duel in the battle of the French and Spanish troops. Long and vain she waited for a written greeting from Antonio, her Cavalier, for many had she written him. Long she wept and often, for

never an answer came. But how could it, while he was stark and slain? She did not know. But at last her hope was gone and then her health gave way. With long vigils by night and much weeping by day over the silence of her lover and the death of her father at last she pined and faded away, although the pious Padre sought to comfort and hold out hope for her she could not feel. At last she gently sunk to endless sleep. Beside her father's her grave was made.

Then came many searches for the coin. All searched stealthily and under the sable mantle of the night. All searched in vain. None ever made more than a single search. The quests of all but booted naught. As each one sought the treasure chests, a spectre grim stood in front and none was so brave that he would remain to dig when once the wraith was seen. Sometimes the spectre revealed was that of the decrepit Don. Again it was that of the fragile girl. Next it was that of the young son. Sometimes it was the lover's shadow. In pairs sometimes the spectres came and once when a searcher, bolder than the rest, stayed with his spade longer than other delvers had, all four of the spectres came and drove him away, chasing him even to the threshold of his door and warning him to never dig more for their store and hoard.

The bony hands of those ethereal shades, always pointed warningly away from the spot where the searchers stood. Through their shrouds, the skeletons of the spectres were seen. Their forms would float about and melt away. All who saw were filled with fear nor cared to see again such uncanny sights, so all who once went to seek went never back again.

Some there were who have said this wealth lies hidden near San Pedro's sparkling springs and some on what is known as "Treasure Hill." But where old Don Francisco left his ducats and doubloons has never been divulged, and they are securely hid.

There is a cavern deep and dark and near San Pedro park. There this treasure is said to be, but all knowledge of this cavern's trace is gone. Into its mouth a hugest one was rolled that stopped and hid its orifice from view. More than a generation ago a last effort was made to find this spot. A woman with a chart came there with several men. They are said to have found and rolled away the stone and gone down into the cave taking with them lights and food. Within

they found a swollen stream. When they essayed to cross its current was all too swift. There they found a bottle and some wine. As they drank from it their lights burned blue and low and dim and out of the crannies of the cave came the spectres and then the woman and her male escorts fled fast and back to the cavern's mouth.

And others went to this selfsame cave and down within and found the wine and flask. There were snakes and wolves and bats all there. One fired to kill a wolf. As he fired part of the cavern's roof fell down. Those then there escaped unscathed but in haste, nor went again, although no spectres came. I was with them once, but cared no more to search.

Untasted was the wine; Uncorked its flask was left. Another band of bolder ones again went there. Again their lights burned blue and to them the spectres all four came. Even to the cavern's mouth they pursued. There they held the searchers in thrall until they had rolled back the stone into the cavern's mouth. Since then no others there have gone. And now this cave is lost. This treasure still evades all quest.



LORENZO DE ZAVALA



PRETTY POOL IN A SAN ANTONIO PARK

CHAPTER IX

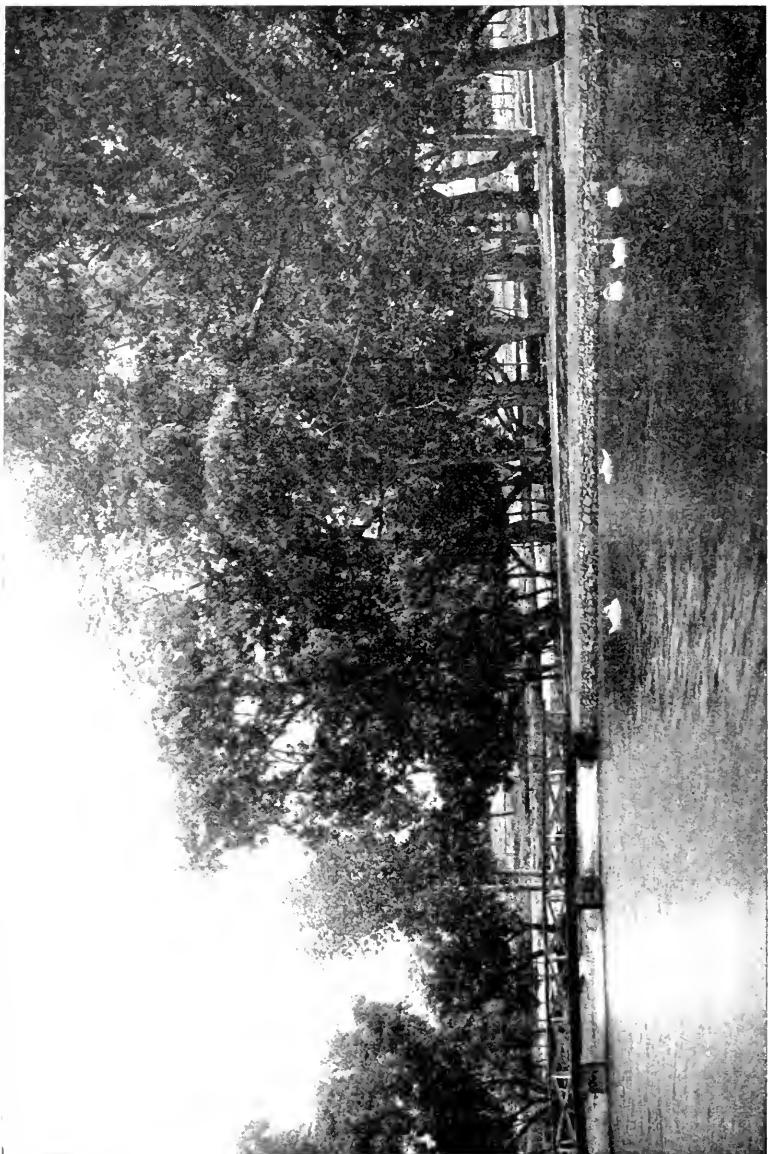
MANY SPACIOUS AND BEAUTIFUL PARKS ADORN THE SEDUCTIVE CITY OF SAN ANTONIO. ONE WAS THE GIFT OF A SPANISH SOVEREIGN, OTHERS WERE GIVEN BY GENEROUS CITIZENS.

Next to her historic and venerable and stately structures San Antonio holds as one of her great charms the many beautiful, spacious and well kept parks that adorn this seductive city. They measure from less than an acre to several miles in area. Some are triangular; others are parallelograms and still others have no similitudes of geometric, trigonometric or other mathematical topography.

The first public park, or "exido" that she boasts of is the San Pedro Park. It was a favor of royal grant from the hand of a reigning sovereign of sunny Spain. The seal affixed to the grant bears date of the year 1729. This was nearly two centuries ago. Then it was much larger in area than now. That city, only by compromising with numerous litigants, who have at various times filed suits to assert claims to it, has been able to save to her populace the possession of its present dimension of less than a tenth of its original domain.

It is located immediately at the head waters of the San Pedro Creek, whose many springs form the source of that once splendid, but now insignificant stream. For many years this park formed the camping grounds of troopers and travelers and it was the first location of the old mission of San Antonio de Valero, later moved to the middle of the city and now known as the Alamo Mission of San Antonio de Valero on Alamo Plaza. The original location was an oft and eagerly sought spot by man and beast. Its sparkling waters assuaged their thirst when both were weary and footsore.

From the primitive Red Man, who pitched his tepee among its nooks, to the present sighing swain who tells his love tale, gently pouring it into the ear of blushing maid of the present century, it has always been a welcome spot. First to come there was the Aztec, next the Spanish adventurer, then the French Cavalier, next the Mexican settlers and then the American pioneer and finally the Texan patriot and his northern brother, the homeseeker.



LAKE AND BRIDGE, SAN PEDRO PARK

But all, up to and including the advent of the American soldier, had to fight and make a stern struggle for supremacy against the sturdy savage who disputed its possession and rightly claimed first title. Even as late as the latter 60's and early 70's of the last century he kindled his council fires where he made his primal claim and until his ultimate extermination. Beneath the broad spreading branches of the trees and all about the spots where he dwelt even now may be found the flint tipped arrows he made and fought with until he went down undaunted to defeat.

Many sanguinary scenes have been enacted there. From the time the Aborigines strove among themselves for supremacy of their different tribes on through their contests with the pale-face throng that finally crowded the Indian off the earth and down to the day it became the plaisirance for the populace of a splendid city, there many scenes of slaughter were enacted. Even since several tragedies have occurred there.

This park has also played its part and been prominent in history. It was from the first a war-like camp. Here the Spanish soldiers first to come with Cortez, bivouacked here; the soldiers of the sanguinary Santa Anna slumbered with their escopetas in their grasp. Here the Texas Ranger after the birth of the Lone Star Republic began to shine, staked his steed and slept lightly beneath the broad shade of the stately trees. On his way to battle with his brother of the North, in the great fratricidal struggle of the Civil War, the Confederate soldier had his camp, while in turn, after that terrible struggle had ended his victorious adversary pitched his tentage.

It was here and at the head of the San Antonio river that the great cholera scourge of 1869 dealt death in more horrible form and decimated the Federal ranks, leaving many to their eternal slumber after white winged peace spread her snowy pinions above the hallowed dead. Now the living are re-united in a grand brotherhood, intermingled in which are those who had donned the blue and those who had doffed the grey.

Here the Aboriginal Indian will be seen nevermore, but the mute testimony of his former presence is often found in the shape of his rude and crude pottery, frequently unearthed about the springs where his camp fires burned and his spears and arrows yet may be picked up at its base where



BEAUTIFUL SCENE ON SAN ANTONIO RIVER

he hurled them against the old building still standing on the brow of the hill overlooking the sparkling waters. It was through the loopholes of this building, still to be seen standing there, that its defenders fired upon the cruel Comanche and the still more barbarous Apache. The arrows, spears and pottery are mute evidences of the departed Indian, while the loopholes of this low squat structure scarred and fractured by the missiles striking there, testify to the valor of the successful defenders and the edifice itself is a monument to courageous heroes who contended there. Although their names have never been written on the pages of history, their bravery was as gallant as any that chivalry may boast.

Until a few years ago, this naturally beautiful park was left almost in the state that Nature originally formed it, but when Marshall Hicks became the mayor of San Antonio his administration expended a considerable sum in improving and giving it additional beauty and added charms, among them the extensive zoological collection to be found there, probably the most extensive in the South.

Within the writer's memory this lovely resort has been in the custody of the following well known citizens of San Antonio, all deceased: Louis Duerler, whose tragic death forms a sad page in her history, Major I. N. Lerich, Captain Fred Kerble, Franz Krisch and Joseph Cooley, while beside the present incumbent a former one, C. B. Hice is still living.

But the greatest park in area and most beautiful expanse is that known as Brackenridge park. It is the most magnificent gift by George W. Brackenridge, John J. Stevens, Frank Grice, Ferd Herff, Sr., Eleanor A. Stribbling, Henry B. Andrews and their associates of the San Antonio waterworks, taking its name from the first mentioned who was the owner of its domain prior to its acquirement by the Waterworks Company. It bears favorable comparison with the famous Golden Gate Park of San Francisco and is of greater area than either Central park of New York, or Lincoln Park of Chicago. It has been but little changed from its virgin forest state, although some artificial beauty spots planted in foliage and flowers are scattered about it. In it roam over considerable areas devoted to their occupancy considerable herds of buffalo, elk and deer, while aquatic fowls and other birds abound there. Many specimens of peacocks, pheasants, swans and other shapely feathered creatures flock and mate there, while the songsters in its

trees fill the air with their melody. Many sturdy trees stand there, the oak, cypress, pecan and hackberry. Among them and threading its way gracefully like a silvery ribbon about the shapely form of a fair woman, the San Antonio river flows. Its source is found in the many bold flowing springs located in the Eden-like tract adjoining it, the former home of Mr. Brackenridge, now that of the religious order of the Incarnate Word. It was there, more than a quarter century ago, that this writer, while a guest of Mr. Brackenridge, wrote the poem entitled "The San Antonio River," published on another page of this book. Here Wm. C. Sullivan, a dutiful son, has built a shrine as a memorial to his mother.

The beauties of this stream and park well deserve to be perpetuated in song and story, as in their primitive state ere the hand of man had touched them, their beauty has been superb and is greatly enhanced in portions where adornment by the modern landscape gardener has worked. When the icy hand of winter touches and withers the plants and flowers of parks in other places those here are perennial, shedding their fragrance and marshalling their beauty before the hosts of visitors to them.

But there are many other beautiful parks in this city. Among these is Travis Park, where the patriotic members of Barnard E. Bee Chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy have placed the statue to the "Lost Cause" and aptly inscribed with Kipling's motto: "Lest We Forget," Moses, Jones, Callaghan, Pawly, Franklin and Selligson all being interesting beauty and breathing spots.

Milam square is another. Here repose finally the remains of the hero of the Veramendi and he who won San Antonio from the thrall of the Mexican commander Cos, Ben R. Milam. His grave is in its center, eight feet east of where the present truncated grey granite monument placed there by the De Zavalla Chapter of the Daughters of the Texas Revolution stands. This grave was first marked by a long rough ashler placed there by the late General John R. Baylor and other admirers. It bore the simple inscription: "Ben R. Milam." A building contractor once made an attempt to steal this stone, but was stopped by Captain Phillip Shardein, then city marshal, who talked to him so plainly that this person never attempted to steal another grave-stone. The excuse he gave when called to task was he thought the stone had fallen from one of his

wagons on its way between the city and the San Geronimo quarry, but great was his confusion when his attention was directed to the inscription. Camden and Madison Square have fine parks and the Washington Square is also a pretty one. There are numerous other very pretty but small sized ones like the Maverick Park at Tenth Street, but two of the very beautiful parks of this city are those on two of its principal plazas, Main and Alamo. Both of these originally were nothing but mud holes, when one of the city Aldermen, the late A. Wulff, who owned what was known as "Wulff's Castle" on King William street, conceived the idea and obtained the commission of beautifying them. The grounds about his "Castle" have been adorned by him and were considered for many years as the handsomest in the city. His work with these two parks was so successful that he was appointed the first city park commissioner of San Antonio during the regime of the late honorable mayor James H. French. Under him for a number of years the parks of the city received needed attention and added beauty was given them.

He was succeeded by L. W. Madarasz, whose efficient efforts directed to his mother's magnificent estate adjoining that of Mr. Brackenridge had previously accomplished much in the way of scenic improvement. But probably the principal and master hand in the management and beautifying of San Antonio's parks was that of the late Ludwig Mahneke, to whom a grateful people have erected a bronze monument near the center of Brackenridge park and have also named one of their spacious parks for him. Mahneke found much to be done. His most efficient efforts were those given to Brackenridge Park, but all of the many parks of San Antonio came under his direct attention and personal touch. He planted palms and flowers, shrubs and trees, grass and ferns. Although he is dead, even the very trees nodding in the brisk Gulf breeze seem to speak his name as they bow about his monument.

After him came Hansel and others, good in their work, but none compare with the master hand of Mahneke, but now forever still.

CHAPTER X

MANY AND MAMMOTH CAVES FOUND IN AND ABOUT SAN ANTONIO
THEY HAVE THEIR HISTORIES—SOME WITH TRAGIC ONES.

A STOLEN CHURCH ORGAN HIDDEN IN ONE.

In and about the parks and about San Antonio are to be found some caves of great interest, a number of them being mammoth ones, whose entire expanses have never been thoroughly explored. It is not unlikely that when they shall have been explored they will compare favorably with the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky and probably reach, if not exceed, its area and length.

At San Pedro park the water flowing from the orifice at the eastern end of the lakelet comes from a cave whose dimensions have never been defined, while in the same park either the same or another cave was recently discovered by some of the city workmen while blasting stone in the northeast part. In it were found the skeletons of Indians of huge stature, some exceeding seven feet in height.

Besides these skeletons were found some stone pottery and a number of arrow heads as well as stone spear heads and other relics of a portion of a tribe of an aboriginal race. This race evidently had its burial ground in this portion of the cave, which may also be one of the numerous chambers of the treasure cave mentioned in another chapter of this book. About ten years previous to this time another cluster of corpses or the bones of human beings of similar size and with the same character of relics were unearthed in the same immediate vicinity by another gang of the City's workmen while blasting the rock in this park.

Through the center of the cave at the northeast corner of San Pedro Park there runs a boldly flowing stream of water about 20 feet in width and directly towards the point from whence the springs forming the San Pedro river emerge. This is another indication that the water supplying those springs and forming that stream comes through this cave and probably companions of it at greater or less distances north of the San Pedro springs. The mouth of this cave has been hermetically sealed by a stone of very large size and great weight being placed in it which those who know its lo-

cation have been unable to remove. Captain Fred Bader, recently deceased, who had partially explored it with Andrew Bonnet and several others in quest of supposed buried treasure there, went back some time later to complete the exploration with another party. This they were unable to accomplish on account of the immense boulder lodging there that clogged its mouth.

But a short distance northeast of this cave is another, but very small one with a single chamber about ten feet square and eight or nine feet high. In what was formerly a pasture of Dr. F. Herff, Sr. now a portion of one of the City's northeast suburbs is another cave, which when I visited it twice, had two entrances and three rooms. One of these entrances and the greatest in width but only about eighteen inches at its widest point, was almost perpendicular and difficult to traverse, while the other ran at an angle of about 45 degrees and was so small that it was difficult to pass through. Its chambers were about 50 feet below the two entrances to this cave. One was rather large, probably about forty feet long by thirty broad and fifteen high. The other two were both small, one about ten and the other about twelve feet broad and of irregular shape. The two smaller chambers were about half filled with guano, myriads of bats having made it their roosting place for many years. The large chamber was the lair of coyotes and lobo wolves, one of which was killed in this chamber, but when the shot was fired that killed it, the explosion dislodged a large stone in the roof that fell in dangerous close proximity to the party then exploring the cave, all of whose members were nearly deafened by the concussion produced by the discharge of the weapon. All about this cave were scattered the bones of fowls and animals brought their cave and devoured by the wolves. I suppose since the new addition to the city has been opened up in this locality that this cave has been closed up and lost irretrievably.

There is another and a very small cave very near the head of the San Antonio river close to the road leading to the largest and main spring forming the source of the San Antonio river and called the "Rattlesnake Cave" because of the many of these deadly vipers infesting it. It was formerly frequented and occupied by the Comanche and Apache Indians on their raids to this vicinity and taken possession of by the snakes when the savages were run out of the country.

A very interesting cave is the one known as "The Robbers' Cave" located about 20 miles northwest of those in San Antonio and not very far from Leon Springs. It takes its name from a gang of outlaws whose leaders was known as Jim Pitts. This gang operated extensively for about 100 miles around San Antonio and this cave was their rendezvouz. They robbed country postoffices, stores, stages and even churches. The musical instrument, or organ, belonging to a church not very far from this cave was stolen by this gang. The mouth of the cave was large enough to enable the robbers, who emulated the example of the famous thirty-nine followers of Ali Baba, mentioned in the Arabian Knights, to remove and hide this church organ within its recesses.

This cave has never been fully explored and it is not unlikely it is many miles long and in some places very broad. A dog that chased a rabbit into it was gone for three days and emerged nine miles from the point he entered. When found the animal was nearly famished and exhausted. This gang of robbers, during the regime of the late lamented and gifted Hal Gosling, as United States marshal of this district, was broken up, most of its members having been captured and carried to Austin, where some of them, Pitts among the number, were given life sentences. Gosling, ever kind hearted and considerate, lost his life by doing Pitts an act of kindness. Pitts and some of the others of his gang, after conviction, were being brought from Austin to San Antonio by Gosling, who permitted Pitts to sit beside his wife. While on the train Pitts got hold of a pistol with which he shot Gosling, killing him instantly just as the train was nearing the Guadalupe river bridge at the edge of New Braunfels. Pitts and one of his comrades jumped from the train, but Pitts, who was shot by its conductor, was mortally wounded and died in the brush near the bridge. His companion, with a stone mashed the wrist of Pitts so as to get one of the handcuffs loose. This companion was captured shortly afterward by Deputy Sheriff Edward Stevens and others of a posse which went in pursuit of him, and still had the handcuffs dangling from his own wrist.

Not very far from the "Robbers' Cave" in the Leon Springs neighborhood is another, which has at least one if not more than one tragedy connected with it. In it was accidentally found the skeleton of a man who had been murdered and

his body thrown into this cave. The person making the discovery came very near losing his own life. Just as he saw the skeleton and was going closer to it, a large rattle-snake struck at him burying its fangs in the thick leather chaps, or leggings, he wore. This saved him. He shot the snake with a pistol he had and then proceeded to take a close view of the skeleton after which he went at once to a coroner and reported the finding of the skeleton. It proved to be that of a man named Harris who was an important witness in a criminal case. Harris disappeared shortly before it was time for his testimony to be heard. The body was indentified from gold filling in the teeth of the skull. Harris died literally with his boots on and the bones of his feet and lower portion of his legs were found in the boots and removed from them.

These bones and boots were kept for some time in the sheriff's office at the old Court House in San Antonio where many curiously inclined persons inspected them and were horrified with the sight. Harris had disappeared several years before his bones were found in the cave.

Another cave murder mystery was solved but a short time after the crime had been committed, which was connected with a cave close to Van Raub, about nine miles north of Leon Springs. This is the story of the tragedy:

Cypriano Hernandez, a young Mexican shepherd, some time before had eloped with and wedded a very pretty young senorita of the neighborhood. Shortly after the nuptial rites uniting them had been performed the groom disappeared as if the earth had opened up and swallowed him. It had. His young bride for a few days was inconsolable. But only for a few days. A former lover, whose suit had been favored by her parents, disappeared with her in her second clopement. Not many days afterward a sudden storm coming up, some shepherds drove their flock into a cave. Soon after entering it they were surprised at their collie dogs acting very strange and especially one that had belonged to Hernandez. The dogs kept coming to the goat herds and then running back into the recesses of the cave until the latter followed Hernandez's dog which guided them to his corpse. It was in an advanced state of decomposition but easily identified by the clothing and other objects. The same functionary who had united Hernandez in wedlock to his bride held the inquest over his corpse. Van Raub was his name. The faithless bride

and her levanting lover have ever since been sought in vain by the law. Probably they disappeared into Mexico.

In most of these caves in this region and especially in those where water percolates downward many curious and beautiful colonades and broken columns of stalagmites and stalactites of weird form are to be found that when lights are brought into the caves cause their rays to be reflected, reminding one of that portion of the poet, Gray's elegy saying:

"Full many a gem of purest ray serene

The dark, unfathomed caves of ocean bear."

Dazzling the eyes of beholders and reminding them of the descriptions of the enchanted caves in "Spencer's Fairy Tales," or Jules Verne's "Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea," and kindred fiction.



QUAINT OLD QUINTA

HISTORIC HOUSE WHERE ARREDONDO, TYRANNICAL SPANIARD
CONFINED WOMEN, COMPELLING THEM TO GRIND CORN AND
COOK BREAD TO FEED HIS TROOPS.

One of the many historic houses in San Antonio is the quaint old "Quinta," a name given it probably because it served as the barracks for the Fifth Company of Spanish soldiers. It belonged to the Curbelo family of Canary Island settlers. In it was perpetrated one of the cruelest persecutions of a number of prominent San Antonio women by the tyrannical Spanish general, Arredondo, who on August 20, 1813, arrived in San Antonio at the head of 5,000 troops sent to quell a revolutionary uprising.

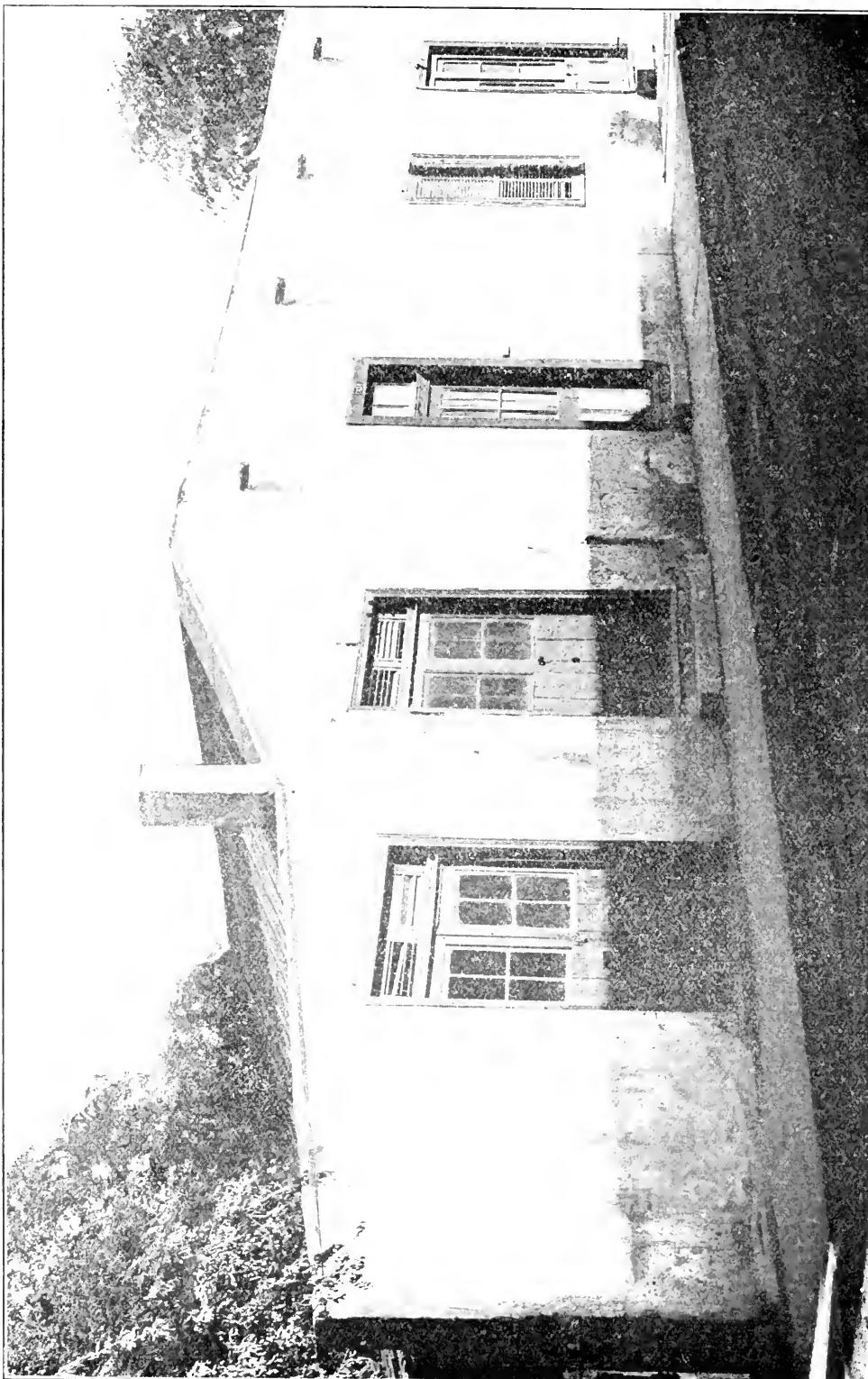
These revolutionists had previously beheaded the governor of the province of Bexar Saucedo, to avenge the death of a former governor, Delgado, whom the Spaniards had deposed because he was said to have sympathized with the revolutionists, who had likewise beheaded a previous governor, Antonio Cordero, whose head, together with that of Saucedo, the revolutionists had displayed at the top of tall poles set up in the center of the Plaza de las Armas, where the City Hall now stands on Military Plaza.

On his way to the city Arredondo had captured one hundred and seventy-five men of the revolutionary party. These he had tried by summary process, dooming them to speedy death. He had his soldiers kill them in relays of ten, each



JOHN BOWEN, FIRST POSTMASTER OF SAN ANTONIO DURING TEXAS REPUBLIC OWNER OF BOWEN PENINSULA AND FAMOUS OLD QUINTA.

relay of that number being placed in sitting posture on a log spanning a narrow trench or shallow pit that formed the common grave of all. The victims fell into it as fast as the detail of executioners fired, the log being moved a short dis-



GUADALUPE QUINTA WHERE TYRANT ARKEDON TOO IMPRISONED MANY WOMEN. WAS FIRST POST OFFICE OF SAN ANTONIO DURING TEXAS REPUBLIC.

tance after each relay had been dispatched until the entire number was slain.

This was hardly half the number whom he had killed soon after Arredondo entered the city. Here he took over three hundred male prisoners and quite a large number of female ones. The entire 300 males he packed closely into a single structure. They were so densely squeezed therein that 18 of them perished the first night of incarceration. The balance were tried and executed in coteries from a dozen to twenty, the method of their trial and execution being identical with that of the 175 slain on the Medina River.

The women were not slaughtered. They, however, were subjected to all manner of indignities and to shameful contumely. Most of them were either the mothers, wives or other relatives of those actively engaged in the revolution or supposed to have been in sympathy with it. These women were confined in this "Quinta" building under a strong guard, where they were compelled to grind corn into "tortillas," or ash cakes, to feed the Spanish soldiers.

Arredondo paid frequent visits to the place and often personally insulted the prisoners. On one such occasion a woman, who was greatly outraged by an affront which had been offered her by one of the soldiers remonstrated with Arredondo, who drew his sword and struck her with the flat part of it across her bare shoulders. This woman sprang at him like a tigress and begged to be given a sword. She offered if one should be given her to tie one of her hands behind her back and fight Arredondo a duel to the death. All of the other women in the Quinta also rushed upon Arredondo, who only escaped by precipitate flight, as they spat upon him and jeered in derision. When he got outside he slunk discreetly from the scene.

Soon after a mob formed about the building determined despite the soldiers to liberate the women. They attacked the soldiers with sticks, stones and any other weapon they could obtain, slaying over a dozen of the numerous guard, some of the soldiers being thrown into the river and drowned in a deep whirlpool back of the adjoining or Groesbeck place, this whirlpool at that time being a very deadly place in the river.

Realizing the incarceration of the women had greatly incensed the populace and fearing that he, in consequence of it, would be assassinated, Arredondo sent the priests to re-

monstrate with the mob and promised if it would disperse he would liberate the prisoners. The mob insisted on their being freed first. This being done it dispersed. The entire time he was here Arredondo was in constant dread of assassination, as just retribution for the innumerable cruelties and butcheries he perpetrated on different members of the populace, over 500 of whom met death in various ways under orders issued by him, within less than a fortnight.

There have been great floods of the San Antonio and {San Pedro rivers which did great damage and caused considerable loss of life. The first mentioned in history appears to have occurred July 5, 1817, according to a report by Antonio Martinez, then governor of the Bexar province to the Intendant at San Louis, Potosi. In this report is given a list of the houses damaged and swept away. It speaks of many of the inhabitants being victims of the deluge caused by a cloudburst above the village and concludes by stating that a number of the residents, whose homes had been swept away, were left destitute, a charge upon the community. This flood also destroyed growing crops and left the land unfit for cultivation for some time. It also drowned besides human beings, many cattle, horses, sheep, goats, domestic animals and fowls. The inundation for the time being prevented the sale of a considerable quantity of land and a number of dwellings that had been confiscated by the government from previous owners who were alleged to have taken part in a revolution.

Out of this confiscation the celebrated Sabrigo law-suit grew, this suit being based on the confiscation title given purchasers from the Government under it, the suits being filed against those who held it under the original title granted by the Spanish Crown.

Since this flood several others have occurred within the past century in which the two streams mentioned have met and the principal plazas and streets as well as the most of the central portion of the city were completely covered with water ranging in depth from a few inches to several feet. Numerous dwellings were destroyed and many people perished in each flood, but the practice of confining the flow of both streams, and notably the San Antonio river has continued to prevail, although each time there has been a flood after constriction of the current the devastation has increased. Ordinarily now there is but little water, hardly enough to

make either stream flow or show a current. When there is a cloudburst north of the city the water from the Olmos, a stream usually dry is brought in a torrent to the San Antonio River. Cupidity of persons eager to acquire riparian property have caused the narrowing of the stream and the constriction of its current. The prediction has been made by aged prophets, witnesses of previous deluges, that the next flood to visit the city will be like the one at Monterey a short time since and will involve great loss of life and property.

GRIZZLY=GRIP.

The scene a tent where miners camp.

A group the "ardent" sip.

With one, a stranger, just arriv'd.

The place is Grizzly-Grip.

The stranger asks a miner, grim,

Concerning one nam'd Sy.

That miner spins this spicy sketch

As they consume their "rye."

"Yes, we know'd Sy. We larnt his ways.

Tho he was sort'er sly.

"Thar never warn't no meaner skunk

Than that same sinner, Sy.

"We struck this lead on Grizzly-Grip

And then had skads of dust,

But Sy came in and scooped our tin.

While we rub'd off the rust

"For we were green as collard tops

And Sy were sooner stuff,

And, tho we hilt the highest hands,

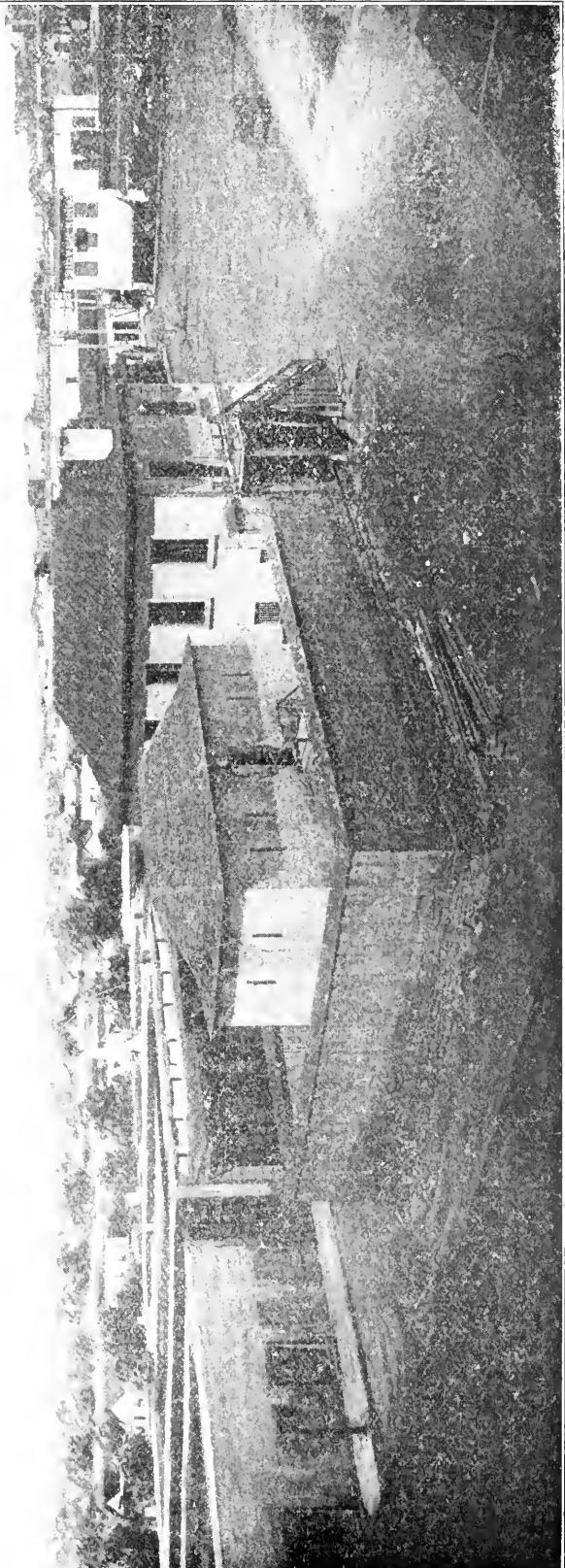
Sy yank'd us on the bluff.

"But scamps like Sy bucks one't too much

Agin that game of 'draw'

And when they do, it does me good

To see them sent to taw.



"Sy struck across a gawky cuss
 That look'd so awful raw—
 He was the greenest looking cuss
 Sy almost ever saw.
 "But when he played his poker game,
 He warn't that awful green,
 But what he know'd a sorter dodge
 As Sy had never seen.

"Sy lost the stakes, which got him ril'd
 And awful loud Sy swore.
 "That ril'd the chap as took the chips
 Prehaps a leetle more.
 "Then, for a bluff, Sy said: 'We'll shoot'
 To try the greener's pluck,
 But thar wuz whar Sy fool'd his-self
 And spil'd his run of luck.

"That chap he hail'd from Arkinsaw
 And didn't bat his eye,
 And when the smoke had blow'd away
 Thar warn't no wind in Sy.
 "So, stranger, don't you be too brash
 But button up your lip,
 Because you'll find sich games don't go
 No more at Grizzly-Grip."



CHAPTER XI.

SPORTS OF OLDEN DAYS AND SOME OF MODERN TIMES. BEAUTIFUL "FLOWER BATTLE" ITS ORIGIN AND HISTORY. A FETE OF MINGLED BEAUTY AND CHIVALRY.

Always forming a prominent part of the history of either a Nation, a State or a City have been the pastimes and pleasures of its populace. Those of Texas and particularly of San Antonio



SPANISH SEÑORITA DANCING A FIGURE IN "EL JARABE."

have ever been enticing and distinctive. Nearly all of them up to recently and including the period of the Civil War remained unique. One of them, even now the principal one, as well as the most attractive is yet such.

The chivalric sons of sunny Spain and those of effervescent France brought hither with them their pastimes as well as

their other customs. First and most popular of these was the dance. Stately as the minuet were some of the figures of the fandango of olden days, while to the accompaniment of castanets as well as the music of the mandolin and the guitar, the flute or the harp was danced the graceful gyrations of "El Jarabe," a very ancient and popular one for the display of the poetry of motion and seductiveness of pose.

The grand balls given at the seat of government, the palace of the potentate of the province in old Bexar, were all affairs of state participated in by the most prominent personages of the region. They were generally commemorative of some great national event or the celebration of some regular season of festivity, such as the anniversary of the birth of a reigning monarch, the advent of a new governor or other dignitary civil or military, or the feast day of the Church or some of its saints, patrons of a Nation, State or City. The mien of the rulers was ever austere. Their revelry was stately and characterized by a graceful dignity that gave an added charm. While the revels of the haut ton were of that kind, even those of the middle or lower classes partook of a certain amount of dignity and grace that gave them likewise charming glamour when the lower or middle classes found time for gayety.

Amid all of this revelry where the strictest punctillo was practiced, ever present as an accompaniment was the deadly duello, the principals of which did not leave the scene of pleasure to perpetrate deeds of death, or if they left the immediate scene of it they enacted the latter in some nearby environment. This was true both as to the revels of the rich and exclusive as to those of the poor and lowly. The sword and pistol, but more often the more deadly dagger punctuated the final period for one and sometimes both participants in the duel that followed either jealousy over some fair or shapely beauty or some dispute as to prestige or valor.

But the incidents of the duello never disturbed the progress of the dance. "On with the dance. Let joy be unconfin'd," was the ruling passion of the hour and night.

In the palace of the governors on the west side of Military Plaza and of the Veramendi on Soledad, the former still standing, though dilapidated, the latter forever gone, were held the stately functions and revels of the official families of the various regimes of Spain and Mexico, the duels taking place either immediately beneath their roofs or in the plazas and

streets hard by. The old Veramendi later became the place for holding the public revelry of the middle and lower class and more deadly duels probably occurred there than at any other of the scenes of Terpsichorean transport.

The fandango was the most popular of the public dances. It held sway here from the coming of the Cavaliers from Castille to the 70's of the 19th century and was in full effect when I first came to San Antonio.

In the latter days of the festivities of this character the presiding genius under whose direction they were held was old Madam Candalaria. She claimed to have been a survivor of the Alamo's siege and fall. The fandangoes were held in an old adobe building, a part of which still stands on the west side of Main Plaza at the place afterward known as the old "Hole in the Wall" restaurant, which was run there for many years by Frank Hemholz, a famous chef and caterer, after the fandangoes had sought other environment and location. From thence fandango's scene changed to Market street near the classic structure of Greeian architecture still standing there near Main plaza and were held in a flat and square structure opposite what was known as the "Bull's Head." This latter was a famous saloon and gambling house where the play was high and death frequently dealt a hand.

Again the scene shifted and the Southwest corner of South Flores and Nueva streets became the stage on which the festivities and tragedies combined were enacted. Among the tragedies that may be mentioned was a double one in which a very tall and portly American met death in the middle of the floor when the dance was at the zenith. The corpse was hastily removed while the danee, but momentarily halted, was resumed before the body was hastily flung on the floor of an adjoining room where it lay while the dancers continued to hold their revel. Another man was also wounded at the same time. His name was Pareida. He did not die then but soon after being carried away to his home. Juan E. Barera, son of a former governor of the province of Bexar and still living in San Antonio, was twice shot at fandangoes, one at a house at the Southeast corner of Alamo Plaza and Blum streets and the other as he left the one near Military Plaza. The man, Miller, who shot him at the last fandango, was one of two men killed by the "Vigilance Committee" the other being Bill Hart, both meeting death in a battle at a house

at the Northwest corner of Market and Alamo streets in which Field Stroup, one of those forming the attacking force also fell dead at the door of this house.

Another tragedy memorable in connection with the old fandangoes took place in a tent in which they were conducted. A man who was jealous of the attentions received by the woman running the resort shot through the tent, but instead of killing his intended victim mortally wounded a woman named Juana "Tambora," or the "Drum." The latter was a well known character, a harmless and popular one, whose death created great indignation. One of the other noted female characters who frequented the fandangoes and was very popular at them was a woman bull fighter. She had killed several men as well as many bulls.

A man named Domingo Bustillo also ran a fandango resort at the corner of Acequia and Obraje streets, but had as a very strong rival a woman named Donna Dolores Martinez, whose dancing resort was on the same street and near by.

The last place that fandangoes were held was on the Alazan creek and Madam Candalaria managed this resort, which closed about 1876.

One of the sports that ruled here until about 1878 was bull fighting. This recreation was also imported from Spain and attracted all of the populace to witness it who could raise the necessary peso to pay the admission fee. The matadors were, most of them, from Spain or Mexico, although there were several of local nativity and notably the woman mentioned in connection with fandangoes. Usually at these affairs more horses than bulls were sacrificed, the former being cheaper than the latter.

The early bull fights were conducted by Jose Maria de la Plata, known as "El Empressario," who was illiterate but was a personage as important as the mayor and almost as great an individual as the chief matador. The latter, however, was the idol of the entire populace and most worshipped by the women, therefore envied by all other men.

The first arena was erected near Cloud's old store not very far south of San Pedro Park and west of the stream of that name, but forays of Indians became so frequent and the savages becoming to bold as to raid the arena when the bull fights were in progress, the management prudently concluded to move the scene of attraction from the outskirts of town as the first place

then was, to one somewhat less remote, but itself then none too safe, as Indians, even occasionally swooped down and interrupted there the gory sport. The next place where the arena was located was where Franklin square is now situated and adjacent to the present city hospital. The last



MEXICAN DANDY

“Empressario” was Antonio Valdez, now very aged, but engaged in the more laborious pursuit of gardening in Beanville, a Southern suburb of San Antonio.

The very latest bull fight was a dual contest first between a bull and a lion and that followed by one between the same bull and the lioness, mate of the lion. This was in 1878. For

the New York Herald and Leslie's Magazine I furnished the account. The pair of lions had been left behind by a stranded circus. The male had been formerly a very fierce beast. One of his eyes had been burned out with a hot iron when he was killing a keeper. But at the time of the alleged combat with the bull he was old, decrepit and almost toothless. For three days preceding the "combat" he and his mate had been starved to make them savage. The arena was a steel cage about thirty feet in diameter. The bull was really a bold brute. The circus wagon cage in which the pair of lions were held, a double compartment concern, was placed against a wicket of the arena. The scene of the brutal affair was in the Southern part of the city, near the battle ground in which Bowie had defeated a force of Mexicans near a ford on the river in 1835. When the door of the lion's compartment was opened he had to be forced from his cage with a pole held by one of the men conducting the "combat," and was so weak that he could scarcely stand. He staggered about the arena until he attracted the bull's attention. The latter rushed at him. The lion did not seem to realize that he was to defend himself. He was caught upon the horns of the bull and tossed hard against the steel bars. He fell at their base to be mashed and squeezed against them, the while uttering piercing shrieks of agony far different from the usual roar of the king of beasts. The spectacle was so barbarous that the spectators cried out against it. The bull was prodded away from the lion with the same pole, by the same man who had pushed the lion from his cage like a reluctant rat from his trap before an expectant terrier. The bull was lassoed and held on the opposite side of the arena. Ropes were placed about the lion and he was dragged back to his compartment. He was in a pitiful plight and horribly gored. It was then announced that next day the lioness would be pitted against the bull. Less than half the size of the crowd on the previous day was that of the next. The lioness had still been starved, but notwithstanding her weak condition she showed bravery that, but for her weakness would have enabled her to defeat the bull. When her cage was opened she leaped into the arena. Half crouched she partly encircled it, keeping her eyes on the bull. That animal appeared confident of easy victory. He waited until she came close to him then lowered his head and made a deliberate dash at her. This she avoided by leaping over his head and horns, landing on

his flank. She proceeded to tear her claws into his flesh and it was then the time for the bull to roar with pain and run about the arena. She released her hold on his haunches to take one upon his neck, but as she did so she was shaken from her perch and fell to the ground. Before she could again, as she attempted to, spring back upon him, the bull had her, like he had previously her mate, pinioned against the steel bars and pressed there while she roared piteously, but kept scratching the face of her assailant. This she continued to do. The proceedings of the day before were repeated. The bull was roped and pulled away. The lioness was able to limp around the arena to where her cage was backed up against it but was so weak she had to be lifted back into it. The "management" then announced that next day both animals would be fought against the bull, but the spectators protested and the officials refused to permit renewal of the barbarous and sickening affair.

The bull was badly lacerated by the lioness in their combat, but was still as bellicose as ever. He was sold to some bull fighters from Mexico and may have been taken there for another fight. The lion and his mate were caged in San Antonio for some days. The male died but the lioness lived and was sold to a zoo elsewhere after having been kept on exhibition west of the San Pedro for some months. This concluded bull baiting and fighting between men and animals or bulls and lions.

But another of the early day sports has continued up to the present year, that of cock fighting. In early days the combats were held out on Main and Military Plazas. The arbiter sat in a huge chair. He wielded a big stick. When one of the birds evinced cowardice and ran he promptly killed it with this club. Later the place for holding such combats was changed to the trans-San Pedro where instead of being held in the open air, enclosed arenas were erected, admission fees charged and there was more privacy than had characterized them previously. But as at the fandangoes, disputes frequently occurred, resulting in human blood being shed as well as that of the fighting fowls. Of course there was gambling on the results of the combats and each owner and his friends would back the respective birds. Cock fighting has only been prohibited by law a short time and even since prohibition, has frequently been surreptitiously practiced.

For many years and from the commencement of the colo-

ny's settlement here cockfighting was in vogue and was legal, but the colonists also introduced different kinds of gambling besides that incident to betting on the birds. Gambling with cards and by means of other devices prevailed in San Antonio from the coming of the Conquistadores to the latter part of the first decade of the present century. The play was higher, however, about the days shortly preceding the Civil War.



Pretty Spanish Senorita

Great stacks and piles of silver were heaped upon the tables at the various gambling houses. The most notorious of them all was the Bull's Head, at the corner of Market and Yturri streets. There many fortunes were lost by prominent people, many murders occurred, growing out of the gambling there carried on.

Gambling rooms also adjoined the variety shows and cockpits. One known as Jack Harris' was located at the northwest corner of Main Plaza and Soledad street. Its

owner, Harris, was killed by Ben Thompson, who was city marshal of Austin at the time of this tragedy. Thompson, accompanied by King Fisher, who like Thompson, had killed many men before his death, entered the variety show part of the establishment some considerable time after killing Harris and started to where Harris' partner, Joe Foster was. With one hand he offered to shake with Foster. At the same time he had his other hand suspiciously near his hip. Foster told him he did not care to either shake hands with him or to have any trouble with him and asked him to leave the place. Thompson then drew his pistol and fired, the shot striking Foster in the leg as Jacob Coy, the special policeman of the place, struck Thompson's pistol down. Foster then fired, striking Thompson in the head as the latter fired his second shot that was intended for Coy, who again knocked the pistol down. This shot struck the floor at Coy's feet. Shooting then became general at both Thompson and Fisher. The latter, although usually very quick with a pistol, never got a chance to draw his weapon. He was behind Thompson who pressed Fisher back against the wall in such a way as to prevent him getting a chance to pull his pistol. Both Thompson and Fisher fell riddled with bullets, which struck their heads and breasts. The floor where they fell had many bullet holes in it, showing even after they were down those firing at them gave them no chance to do any further shooting at the inmates of the place that Thompson came there to kill. Foster lived for several days, but had an aneurism in his leg resulting from an old wound inflicted during the Civil War. When the surgeons went to operate Foster bled to death from this aneurism, which unawares they cut into. All of the principals in this tragedy are dead. Harris was the first killed. Thompson and Fisher were killed the night Thompson tried to annihilate the inmates of the establishment. Foster died a few days later. Coy died recently as did Bob Churchill, who with a shotgun fired several times at both Thompson and Fisher.

Many noted professional gamblers operated in San Antonio during the days of public gaming. Among these were Warren Allen, Mat Woodlief, both of whom had slain numerous victims prior to being killed themselves, "Rowdy" Joe, Joel Collins, "Sore Eyed Bill," and "Shirt Collar Sam."

The Fashion Theatre, the old Washington, the Grey Mule

and Bella Union were well known variety shows with gambling attachments and there was a variety show held in a building recently torn down located at the northwest corner of North Flores street and Military Plaza in which a memorable tragedy occurred wherein Georgia Drake, a beautiful song and dance woman was slain by a soldier named Lanham, who was given a life sentence for the murder, but has since been pardoned.

Another of the old time sports, principally participated in by the Mexican portion of the populace, was what was termed "El Gallo Coriendo," the "running rooster." This sport was usually practiced on Catholic feast days, notably San Juan, San Fernando and San Antonio days. Then a man mounted on a very fleet horse carried a rooster, generally some noted fighting bird, decorated with ribbons and flowers. Going as fast as his steed could carry him and his bird, a prize to be kept by the last one capturing and bringing it to the agreed goal after pursuing a route previously designated.

The chase was usually long and stern, during it many scuffles for possession of the coveted trophy rendering it more strenuous than courteous. Many of the competitors were unseated from their mounts and fell, quite a number of them having been seriously injured and some killed. Their brains were dashed out against rocks on which they fell, their necks, or limbs broken or they were otherwise injured. It is needless to add that very frequently the fowl was injured or killed consequent to the contest.

Sometimes the prize, instead of a rooster, was a water-melon, the procedure otherwise being the same and usually with similar results and casualties.

Among other sports of olden days were tournaments and jousts wherein skill with lance and spear were displayed. While "town" ball that later gave way to baseball was another and polo were in vogue here long before they became the fad of the wealthy North, the tough wiry and cheap mustang ponies furnishing admirable and game mounts for the contestants who with more zeal than civility played the game that now is commonly called "croquet on horseback."

While nearly all of the old time sports have been superceded by more modern ones, those that have been substituted have charms as great as those possessed by their predecessors.

One of the great institutions peculiar to San Antonio and famous the world over is her Spring Carnival, its principal



FIVE DOLLAR BILL OF THE TEXAS REPUBLIC

and literally crowning and concluding event being her fascinating fete called, "The Battle of Flowers." It is of comparatively modern origin. The year of its conception was 1891, the suggestion being made then by W. J. Ballard when the matter of program for entertainment of the first president of the United States to visit here during his incumbency was discussed. The President was Benjamin Harrison, who was to reach San Antonio on the day of the anniversary of the battle of San Jacinto. The suggestion found favor with the community. J. S. Alexander was then president of the Business Men's Club under whose auspices it was to be held, but rain almost in deluge form occurred on the day of the presidential visit, so the fete was postponed until the following Saturday.

Possibly no more fitting commemoration of an anniversary can be found anywhere than that of the celebration at San Antonio annually of the San Jacinto battle on the 21st day of April of each year. Then instead of the shrieking shells and death dealing bullets that were hurled from smoking guns at the memorable battle between Mexican and American combatants, no harsher missiles are used than the petals of roses and the stems of lillies. These are cast by the gentle hands of the city's fair sisterhood and those of surrounding localities, who in passing, pelt the gallant youth gathered along the pathway of the pageant as it describes sinuous evolutions about the historic Alamo Plaza, scene of a former and even more memorable combat. These effectively create havoc among the hearts against which they are hurled.

Seated in vehicles of various kinds from which they scatter flowers, this sisterhood ride, attired in radiant and resplendent raiment. Their equipages and the steeds drawing them are decked in floral and other gala ornamentation. On reaching the plaza the pageant's forces are divided into double column formation and encircle it in opposite directions.

But this "battle" is preceded by a peerless pageant participated in by the patriotic civic and military organizations and augmented by fraternal and educational as well as historic associations. They all form a long line of kaleidoscopic color, blending beauty and chivalry that traverse the principal plazas and streets of the celebrated city.

Usually a "Queen" has been previously selected for this Flower fete by the Omala Knights. Her identity is kept secret until on this brilliant occasion she is publicly crowned.

She has following in her train a court comprised of these mimic "Knights" and ladies of honor and in waiting usually selected from surrounding cities and towns. The "Knights" generally ride in cavalcade or about the coach of state of the "Queen of Flowers" and beside the carriages carrying her attendant maids. This train and the entire pageant forms a dazzling spectacle whose brilliance, beauty and color cast a sheen surpassing all else to be seen as it traverses the parks, plazas and streets densely packed with people from far and near. Always the "Queen and Court" are greeted with loud acclaim by the immense mass through which the pageant passes. All of the porticos, piazzas and balconies are thickly thronged with eager and admiring spectators. The martial features too, of this pageant are ever numerous, glittering and attractive. They always form an important element of it.

For the first time in history this anniversary was recognized officially by this Government in 1896. The then Secretary of War Daniel Lamont ordered that 21 guns be fired on the occasion of this anniversary. This has been done at Fort Sam Houston every year since then. The year after the organization for the celebration of the anniversary was formed its management was placed in the hands of the ladies of San Antonio. Mrs. J. J. Stevens was chosen its first president. The following year the wife of a former mayor of the city Mrs. James H. French, was the head of the organization. The next two years following Mrs. Elizabeth C. Ogden, who served from 1896 to 1899, after which several other prominent San Antonio society dames succeeded her and each other, among them being Mrs. Herman D. Kampman, Miss Clara Driscoll now Mrs. Hal Sevier and later others. The ladies relinquished the management to a chartered Carnival association whose first president was Frank H. Bushick, its next, Ben M. Hammond and finally its present one Col. George Leroy Brown, U. S. Army, retired. Conspicuous in the work connected with this and other carnival pagantry have been Charles Simmang and Louis Heuermann, originators of the Knights of Omala train and Ben M. Hammond, Frank H. Bushick, John and W. G. Tobin, while Charles Graebner, W. E. Tuttle, J. Hampton Sullivan, F. A. Chapa, John J. Stevens and F. W. Cook have also contributed greatly to the annual success of this fete which usually ends with a grand charity ball and the San Jacinto cotillion, both brilliant social events.

While the ladies no longer take an active part in the management of the financial details of the Carnival and its incident San Jacinto commemoration they participate in the pageantry and the social functions incident to it, their participation rendering it the great and beautiful annual affair that is so eminently successful and attractive.

CHAPTER XII

FROM OX-CART TO AEROPLANE. MANY WAYS OF TRAVELING. THE OLD PRAIRIE "SCHOONER." MUSTANG AND BUFFALO GONE FOREVER.

From ox-cart to aeroplane is a far flight. There have been many means of traction in vogue since I first came to the section of which I speak. Prior to and up to the time of my arrival the principal means of transportation was the wagon, drawn either by oxen, horses or mules. Singular as it may seem, a small war arose over the transportation industry of the western part of the Lone Star state. This was what was known as the "Cart War," about 60 years ago. At that time most of the freight brought to that section from the coast was hauled from Indianola. It was brought in carts of large size mounted on a single pair of wooden wheels. These wheels had no spokes. They were made by joining very thick and broad boards transvers to each other, sawing them into circular shape and making a hole in the center for the axle of the vehicle. Their height was 6 feet or more. The cart-bodies resembled immense crates into which the freight was placed and screened with thick canvass sheets to shed the rain and keep out the sun. The vehicles were drawn by a single pair, or yoke of oxen. Their yoke was fastened by thongs to the horns instead of the neck of the patient plodding beasts, leaving them no freedom of movement of the head whatever.

Most of these carts were owned by Mexicans who were enjoying a very lucrative business and had almost a monopoly of it, but German and American teamsters introduced what was known as the "prairie schooner" and came into successful competition with them. The "prairie schooner" was an immense wagon, very high and long, its body usually painted a sky blue and its wheels and running gear a rich red color.

It was drawn either by horses or mules, or frequently both. To these were hitched sometimes as many as six and eight abreast in platoons of four and six, there having been sometimes as many as thirty or more of these beasts drawing a single "schooner." There were generally not less than eight or ten of these "schooners" and often twenty-five in a train.

The rivalry was so great and the feeling so intensely bitter between the owners of the "carretas" or carts, and the "schooners" or wagons that a feud broke out which culminated in a series of pitched battles. One of these which took place



OLD TEXAS LONGHORN STEER OWNED BY JAMES DOBIE, SHOWN AT INTERNATIONAL FAIR SHORTLY BEFORE SLAIN.

near Goliad and almost on the identical spot where Fannin and his force were annihilated, resulted in the death of about a dozen of the owners of the "schooners" and fully forty of those who owned the "carretas."

This war lasted for several months, but was finally suppressed and a peace pact made between the rival interests. In those days not only all of the freight but many passengers were conveyed in either the carts or the "schooners" both

from the coast into the interior and from city to city, or town to town, or from Texas to Mexico as well as from San Antonio to the different frontier forts to which supplies for the troops were transported and sometimes even the troops themselves.

In those days there was much less timber than now. No pasture fences intervened. All the country was open. There were well defined trails instead of regular roads. Stock was driven over these trails. Horsemen followed them and wagons ran along or in them. The growth of timber was retarded by the frequent fires that burned off the grass and destroyed the young shrubs and trees. These usually left the prairies bleak and bare or black and sere until the grass grew again upon them or flowers mantled them in resplendent rainbow hues, making them like an immense carpet of real floral figures spreading for miles and forming such a splendid sward as is seldom or never seen now.

On this grass grazed not dozens, or hundreds, but thousands, tens of thousands and even hundreds of thousands of bison, the buffalo frequently being so numerous and compact that it was impossible to pass through their immense herds and there was always danger of a stampede, or their trampling under their hoofs and destroying those who were with the trains. The buffalo had regular trails which they followed, these usually being in close proximity to the streams that furnished them water.

There was probably no grander sight to be witnessed than these immense herds of buffalo, especially when in flight and the thunder sound of their myriad hoofs was an awe-inspiring one. But hunters other than the Indians came among them and slew them wantonly. As long as they had but the Indians alone to hunt them, their herds grew and increased. But the American hunter with his modern cartridge Winchester rifle got among them and slew them right and left without mercy or heed and intent other than to wantonly kill the noble beasts and leave their mammoth cadavers to rot in the sun and taint the air until devoured by the vulture and the wolf. Then their numbers soon declined until there were none left except the few now to be seen in the zoos and the parks or with the "Wild-West" shows.

In those days too, there were many mustangs or wild horses. These in droves of hundreds and sometimes thousands, roamed over the vast domain unfettered and free from human

thrall until caught with the cruel lasso or lariat of the caballero, who brought them under subjection, carried them to San Antonio, then the greatest horse market of the world and sold them. These horses, although small in stature, were generally very hardy and able to withstand much rough usage and many hardships of the highway and travel.

It is said these mustangs originated from the steeds the Spanish cavaliers brought from Spain, among which were some genuine Arabian ones of pure blood. These, unmolested for more than a century seemed to multiply until they almost vied in numbers with the buffalo of the llanas, or plains.

The late Captain William H. Edgar related to me an exciting incident which occurred in 1858 during a trip which he took from Corpus Christi to Brownsville, during a period when wild mustang herds roamed at will over that section.

"We had a train comprising two wagons and an ambulance. There were ten in our party. We frequently saw herds of these horses to which we usually paid little or no attention unless they got in too close proximity. They, like the buffaloes, when excited or disturbed, usually proceeded on a direct line from which it was difficult to deflect them. On this occasion we encountered a herd of about 300. Their leader was a stallion. They followed him implicitly, as sheep do a bell wether or as the buffaloes in those days did the big bull at the head of the herd. They had been quietly grazing about a quarter of a mile to our right, when suddenly something seemed to startle and stampede them. The stallion lifted his head, shook his long mane and reared. Lunging forward as he trumpeted, he broke into a mad run straight towards us. His entire herd followed close upon his heels. They ran like a whirlwind straight forward. We saw at a glance that we were directly in their course and would be run into and over if we did not do something and do it quick. I felt my hair lifting my hat up, but I jumped out of the ambulance I was seated in, grabbing my rifle as I did so. All the others of our party did likewise. Selecting the stallion as my target I fired, but missed him. The hurtling herd sped at us. All our rifles failed us. We had but our pistols left. Some of these were the old single-chambered "Derringer" of those days. They, like the rifles of those times, were muzzle-loaders with but a single charge. Some of us had the old style cap and ball Colt revolver with five or six cylinders charged. The

avalanche of horse-flesh still swooped down until we could see the eyes of the menacing mustangs distinctly. We kept firing repeatedly and as rapidly as possible, having no time to reload and discarding a weapon as soon as emptied.



ATGUSTUS M. GILDEN, RANGER AND COWBOY

Just when it seemed absolutely certain that we were all to be mangled beneath the hoofs of these brown demons, they suddenly checked. Then their column split asunder. One portion sped by the front and the other the rear of our train.

They seemed to fly by us in such a bewildering way as to almost take our breath, which we held until they had cleared us. The feeling of relief succeeding the tension was a welcome sensation that can only be understood by being experienced. I never will be able to describe it."



EDWARD KOTULA, PIONEER WOOL MERCHANT.

They were still being caught and marketed when I first came to Texas. The horse-market in those days was on Dolorosa Street, from the old Herald Building south of the present Southern Hotel and along South Flores street to Nueva Street and even below for several blocks.

Among the most prominent of the horse traders of those days was old Don Narciso Leal, recently deceased, and the Morin brothers, some of whom are still in San Antonio. But the buffalo and the mustang are gone forever. The last of their race is probably seen among the few polo ponies being even now raised for and sold in San Antonio to the northern sportsmen. When I was in McMullen County about ten years ago there was still a small herd of wild mustangs in a pasture there and its owner was willing to give them to any



AFTER A FIGHT WITH INDIANS

one who would drive them out, for they were consuming range grass he needed for his steers and other cattle. There is also a small herd of hybrid buffalo in the pasture of Charles Goodnight on the Texas Panhandle, the bison having interbred with Goodnight's cattle as those in the Brackenridge park at San Antonio have crossed with the cattle of this vicinity.

Side by side with the buffalo and the broncho mustang had grazed the Texas steer, its typical "longhorn." Countless cattle in the early days roamed over the vast ranges of this state. Their pioneer owners were called "Cattle Barons."

They were surely an aristocracy unto themselves. Their cattle in the early history of the Texas Republic and State were of the longhorn species, which until within the past decade predominated, but have since been supplanted by the "shorthorn" or the dehorned "muley." Many of the Cattle Kings were unable to enumerate their stock. Probably the most extensive cattle owner in the world was in reality a cattle sovereign. His name was Richard King. His ranch included the greater portion of three counties, Nueces, San Patricio and Duval. His ranch fence had a single panel of more than 100 miles in length. His ranch house was twenty miles distant from his gate after he built his first fence, which was one of the first to enclose a Texas pasture. His partner, Captain Miflin Kennedy, had extensive livestock possessions also but not comparable with those of King. Besides being Barons of livestock both were pioneer steamboatmen, owning and operating the steamers that ran on the Rio Grande river and plied between its mouth and Brownsville, Matamoras, and as far up that stream as Hidalgo and even Rio Grande City in the days before the heavy flow of that stream was diverted into the irrigation canals and railway interests caused the closing up of the channel at Brazos Santigo.

Great holdings of cattle had Samuel A. Maverick, Sr. He had them at Matagorda on an island and so numerous were they that he never knew how many he owned. His landed estates were also as extensive as his cattle interests, it being his boast that he was able to travel all the way from San Antonio to the Rio Grande river over his own land, which was even greater in area than that of Captain King.

George W. Fulton, of the town of his name, near Rockport, also owned an immense herd as did his partners Mathis and Thomas Coleman, Sr. Their ranch was that now owned by Charles Taft, brother of the present president of the United States, which is also in two counties Aransas and San Patricio.

In the early 70's of the last century at this town of Fulton there were four beef packeries wherein more cattle were slaughtered than in Kansas City, St Louis or Chicago, or by the Armours, the Swifts and Cudahy's or the Morrises of the present day. The meat then canned at these packing houses was shipped extensively, regular lines of steamships being engaged in carrying it to various distant ports. The

principle of these steamship lines was the old Morgan line. One of its former pursers, the veteran, M. D. Monseratte, is still living in San Antonio.

Adjoining the King ranch in Nueces County was that of another prominent family of cattle owners, the Rabbs, who had thousands and even hundreds of thousands of head of cattle. It is estimated that King's cattle numbered at least 30,000 at one time. Mrs. Rabb was called the "Cattle Queen."

Among other well known cattlemen may well be mentioned the father of W. A. Lowe, who at one time owned 3,000 different cattle brands, the different brandings being placed on many thousands of cattle. Other stockmen worthy of mention in this connection are J. B. Armstrong of Catharine, Ed. Lassitur of Falfurrias, C. C. Slaughter of Dallas, Burke Burnett of Fort Worth, Jot Gunter, Sol, Ike and George West, James T. Thornton, John J. Stevens, Nat Lewis, W. S. Hall, Henry Shiner, Louis Oge, all of San Antonio; W. S. Porter and George Witting of Yorktown, the Toms of Floresville and Atascosa County, Ray Franklin, the Wheelers and Kuykendalls, the Teels, Charley Pyrne, all of McMullen County; the Bells, Dillard R. Fant of Live Oak County, Al McFaddin, the McCutcheons, Archie Clark and Tom O'Connor of Victoria, Albert Irvin, Hines Clark, Nick Bluntzer, all of Nueces County; the Taylors, Roeder, Eckhart and the Bells of DeWitt County; Joe Tumlinson of Yorktown, Ike T. Pryor, all of whom owned large herds of cattle. Albert Irvin and Chas. Callaghan owned great herds of goats near Laredo and Jas. Kinney owned many head of sheep.

Another of the cattle kings was "Shanghigh" Pierce of Goliad, while Buck Pettus of Karnes, was still another. The West brothers, George, Sol and Ike, all living now in San Antonio, owned immense herds in Liveoak and other adjacent counties, while Louis Oge, another San Antonian, owned many thousand head of cattle and often now recounts many incidents of the trail when cattle were driven on the hoof to Kansas. But most of the old cattle kings are dead. Maverick and King sleep not far apart on the white hill in the silent city of the dead on the edge of San Antonio. Fulton, Coleman, Rabb and Pierce as well as Kennedy and Matthis have been called to that boundless ranch beyond the Great Divide. Jim Dobie has sold most of his large herd. Jim Chittim

and Davidson have left but a few in number compared to what they once owned at their ranch near old Ft. Clark. Dillard R. Fant who owned hundreds of thousands of steers and acres sleeps his last sleep at Goliad and most, if not all of the old "Longhorn" cattle have passed away, there being but a few left, most of these being in Mexico and down on the Rio Grande near Brownsville. Gail Borden of Columbus, originator of condensed milk, and his son Guy, both have passed away.

Several years ago Jim Dobie and George Saunders exhibited specimens of "outlaw" longhorned Texas steers at the San Antonio International Fair after which these animals, the last mundane "Mohicans" of that class of animals, were sent to slaughter. Their heads with the broad horns were mounted by a taxidermist and may be seen at a resort in San Antonio, noted for the large horn collection there.

With the passing of the longhorn there also went the typical Texas cow-boy. He was sometimes somewhat soaked in "tangle-foot" tipple, was always rampant, carried and wielded with deadly effect his famous "six-shooter" revolver and terrorized the tenderfoot. The literature of yesterday was replete with his thrilling and hair lifting exploits. But the cowboy of today is as docile as the "muley" cow that his gentle sister milks at sundown and he, eke at break of day.

And from the prairie has passed all but the coyote and the rattlesnake that were found along the old cattle trail and still sneak or glide stealthily among the chaparral and the tall grass that now grows over its former broad expanse.

And San Antonio was once the greatest wool market of the world, there having in the early seventies of the last century and even as late as the early 80's, been more sheep in the region tributary to that market than in Australia or any other portion of the globe. In those days, the great wool kings were Ed. Cotulla, T. C. Frost, the Halff's and towards the latter part, T. H. Zanderson, while Charles Schreiner, of Kerrville, then and even now markets many hundred thousand pounds of that staple. Jim McLymont, probably was the largest individual sheep owner in the world before he sold to Swift & Co. his big mutton herd because the tariff on wool had been reduced so low as to render sheep raising unprofitable in comparison to what it had been.

During one of the seasons, not years, of the 70's there

were sold in and shipped from San Antonio more than 11,000,-000 pounds of wool, this having been a single clip of the fall wool sheared in the sheep raising regions around here.

But to return to transportation from which we went wool gathering, there were many prominent people interested in wagon transportation in the West, among those in San Antonio being Messrs. Harden B. Adams and his partner E. D. L. Wickes, Nat Lewis Sr. and his partner, Groesbeck, Edward Froboese and August Santleben, A. Talamantes, Peter Jonas, Henry Bitter, Louis Oge, A. A. Wulff, Charles Guerguin, Jesus Hernandez, William H. Edgar, Anastacio Gonzales, Enoch Jones and a host of others, of whom but few are now alive, among these latter being August Santleben, author of a very interesting book, "A Texas Pioneer" and Louis Oge, who was also one of the very prominent cattlemen of early Texas days, their teams having hauled many millions of dollars worth of stores and government supplies to the old forts on the frontier as well as the merchandise that went to the border towns and into the interior of Mexico.

But the wagons were not the only means of transportation. Passenger traction has ever been an important factor in the proposition of transportation and before the advent of the railways, many different means and vehicles were used in this connection, but the most prominent equipage for that purpose devoted to public traffic was the old time stage coach. There were many stage lines in Texas but the principal and most prominent ones were those owned by an uncle of mine, Robert Jemison, and his partner, Ben Ficklin, and the one owned by Col. George H. Giddings. The latter's heirs now have a claim for several millions of dollars against the United States government for damages done to the vehicles, animals and other property of his line by the Indians who frequently attacked the occupants of the stages, murdered them, carried off the animals hauling them and burned the vehicles. The Indians also frequently attacked the freight trains, ran off the animals, slew the teamsters and those with the trains, sometimes torturing their victims. Up to very recently there was an old man, a beggar on San Antonio, who was with one of the wagon trains in charge of Anastacio Gonzales, and several other men and a woman were coming from El Paso with this train. It was attacked by the Indians who carried the woman off with them after roasting Gonzales

and his companions tying them to the wagon wheels to which the Indians set fire. This old man was found alive by those who rescued him, but with both hands burned off. His companions were dead when relief came. The house Anastacio Gonzales had commenced to build before he left San Antonio on this trip was never finished. It stands on North Laredo Street, near Salinas, just as he left it.

The old Ben Ficklin stage office was in the building on Alamo Plaza next to where Dreiss' drug store is now. Henry Carter and Charley Bain, both deceased, were its agents. But few of the old time stage drivers are still alive, among those who have answered the long roll-call are T. P. Mc Call, former sheriff, "Pap" Howard, Tom Finueane and his brother Jim, two brothers with whom I first came to San Antonio from Austin when a boy, from Louisiana to Texas. Among those still living are Clay Drennan, Jim Brown, and August Santleben. The latter owned his stage line.

All of these old stage drivers had exciting adventures. Not only did they have many narrow escapes from Indians who attacked them but they were frequently held up by "road agents" or highwaymen, who robbed them, their passengers and the registered mail their stages carried. Of the San Antonians now living who were in such robberies were George W. Brackenridge and Oscar Bergstrom, who were passengers in the stage of which "Pap" Howard was the driver at Nance stage stand near the Blanco river, a short distance from San Marcos on the San Antonio and Austin road, and Alfred Giles who was a passenger with Brown on the Fredericksburg stage near Comfort. There were in this affair two robbers known as the "long and the short" man, who compelled Giles to help them rifle the mail sacks. They took his gold watch but he recovered it and still has the trophy.

Besides the stages which were common carriers there were many prominent coaches of state owned by pioneers who traveled in them. These vehicles, somewhat cumberson, were rather royal and were upholstered lavishly and had mountings and trappings, as did the harness and housings of the horses that drew them, while their drivers wore livery, the owners putting on great style and dignity which however they very suddenly sunk when attacked by Indians or highwaymen. Then they usually attempted to make their get-away with as much despatch as possible.

One of the prominent families of pioneers who owned the most lurid of all of the coaches was the Paschal family mentioned in another part of this volume. But the Grenets had a coach they brought out from France that was also a very gaudy affair, patterned somewhat after the coaches in which the Great Napoleon and the ill-starred Maximillian rode before their respective downfalls. But the horse and the mule were also favorite means of transportation, and many long pilgrimages and journeys were made on them.

Then there was the old time family carriage with a device in its rear on which either to hang a trunk or the urchin that accompanied it. But besides the barouches and buggies there were many styles and kinds of vehicles too numerous to mention and all running down through the gamut including the bicycle, the auto car, the locomotive and palace car, and to the very latest aeroplane now making daily flights with its human freight. Thus have we traveled from the pace of the tortoise and in the ox-cart to that of the full fledged flight of the fleet fowl as we sail in the air ship.

THE ZOUAVES' FLAG.

This flag is a token of sentiment spoken.

It speaks of their parting and sorrow,
But it bids you not grieve like the love'd ones you leave.

It speaks of fresh hopes for each 'morrow.

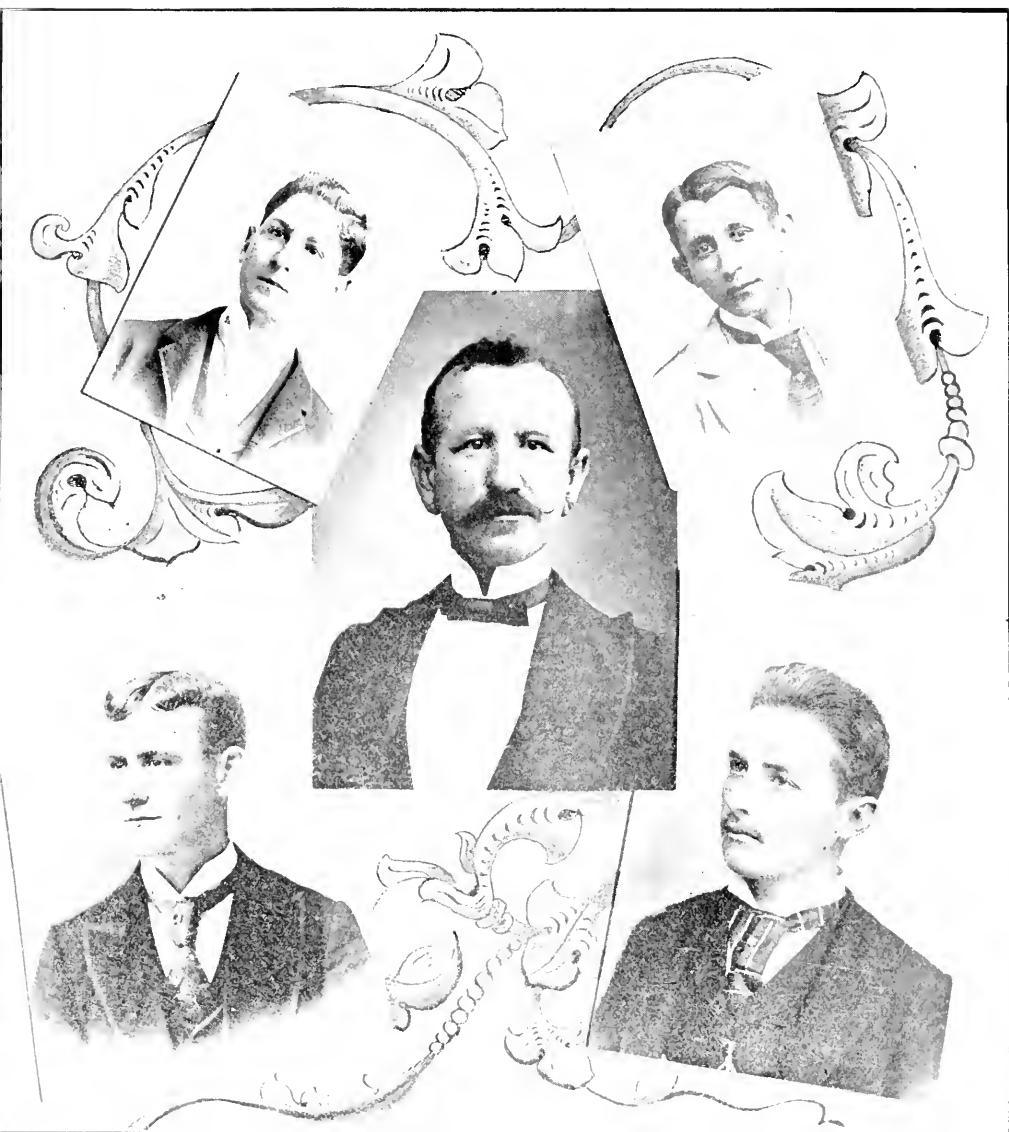
Wherever you may roam, 'twill remind you of home,
Recalling those fond hearts far away
Who lovingly sent it—For whom I present it
On this broad, tented field here today.

Than all else, too, above, it tells you of their love.

'Tis hallow'd by womanhood's beauty,
While its touch from her hand was a solemn command
Laid on you of honor and duty.

In each stripe and each fold, is an emblem, behold,

Of love and touching sweet story,
While its stars, like the eyes of the women you prize,
Make brighter the field with their glory.



MEMORIAL OF ANGELITO QUIAVES — CAPTAIN EUGENE HERNANDEZ IN CENTER

CHAPTER XIII.

MEN OF MARTIAL MIEN. THE COURAGEOUS SPIRIT WHICH ANIMATED ALL TRUE TEXANS. VOLUNTEER AND REGULAR ORGANIZATIONS THAT FURNISHED WARRIORS AND HEROES.

Many of this Nation's immortal heroes, who were animated by that indomitable spirit inculcated by the conquest of this continent by the Caucasian, thus were made men of martial mien. They have evinced the same inconquerable courage manifested not only by the Spanish and French conquistadores, cavaliers and chevaliers as well as the American soldiers, but by the aboriginal Red Men, all of whom exhibited undaunted valor. All served as exemplars and made martial attributes innate in all true sons of Texas. Most of the illustrious warriors of this Nation, while chronicling their careers with their swords, spent some portion of time there when Texas was either a republic or a state and most of them in its most historic of cities, San Antonio. All of them contributed considerably to the success of the Nation, State and this City.

This most masterful one was the incentive that has inspired the sons of this state and city to do deeds of bravery and engage in battle whenever war was on. From her earliest days, in proportion to her population, San Antonio has furnished more soldiery for the ranks of various armies than any other city extant. Such has been the case from the combat at the Alamo to the close of the Spanish-American, that short but brilliant and memorable war. Such was the case not only in the war for Texan independence from Mexico, but the war between the Union and Mexico growing out of it, and the Civil War.

Her chivalric sons have not only enlisted in and recruited to full quota the ranks of the regulars, but her volunteer organizations have been likewise as numerous as historic.

At the close of the war between Texas and Mexico the first Texan soldiers were known as her "Rangers," well named, for they rode far and long in pursuit of her foes, the Indians and the outlaws. Her most famous commander, Jack Hays, was a San Antonian, as were others almost as famous, among them being "Legs" Lewis, "Big Foot" Wallace, "San Antonio Bill" Hall, "Rip" Ford, E. Doseh, Theodore Gentilz,



GROUP OF BELKNAP FIFES — CAPTAIN R. B. GREEN IN CENTER.

J. W. Sansom, John Earl, Fred Bader, J. S. McNeil, Charles Hummel, "Net" Devine, Edgar Schram, Lee Hall and "Bill" Edgar.

Besides San Antonio's ranger troops she had numerous militia and other military volunteer organizations, conspicuous in many campaigns. Her first was the militia company known as the Alamo Rifles, formed in 1857 with John Wilcox as its first commander and with sixty members and mustered in the old U. S. Barracks, recently demolished to give place to the Gunter Hotel. It saw its first, which was stern and long service throughout the Civil War to which it marched under command of S. W. McAllister, who after was succeeded in command by George S. Deats, subsequently known as "The One Horse Farmer." After the war its first commander was Hardin B. Adams, Sr. Soon after its return from war one of its lieutenants, Harry McCormick, died very suddenly. In 1876, the Centennial year, A. I. Lockwood was its commander and it attended the first state militia encampment held at Austin where Lockwood was promoted to the rank of major, which advanced G. W. Runner to captain. Its armory then was in the old Martin Muench establishment at the southeast corner of Alamo and South Streets that also subsequently served as a theater. J. C. Neal succeeded Runner and in turn was succeeded by A. Frederickson. Oscar Bergstrom, who had been first a drummer boy, became its first and Charles M. Barnes, myself, second lieutenant and such were its officers when it and they were honorably mustered out of the service at its armory in Krisch Hall.

The Alamo Guards was the second volunteer military organization formed in San Antonio in 1859. William H. Edgar was its first captain, James Ransom its first and Horace Grace and John Goode its second lieutenants. It had one hundred and twenty members. The ladies of San Antonio made for and presented it a genuine "Bonnie Blue Flag" that bore a single star. The motto on it was: "Fiat Justicia, Ruat Coelum," "Though the Heavens Fall, Let Justice Be done." This company performed the first military duty in Texas for the Confederacy at the outbreak of the Civil War. From Samuel A. Maverick, Sr. president, of the secession convention then in session, Captain Edgar received an order to seize a safe in the hands of the United States Quartermaster, Captain Reynolds, containing \$3,000 in silver and other U. S. Currency. It is needless to say that Edgar obeyed this, as he did all other

military commands, and turned the captured coin over to Major Minter, the Confederacy's Quartermaster. In this connection it is appropriate to state that at the outbreak of the Civil War Albert Sidney Johnston was colonel and Robert



COLONEL AUGUSTUS BELKNAP, FOUNDER SAN ANTONIO STREET RAILWAY SYSTEM, FORMER PRESIDENT ARANSAS PASS RAILWAY, PATRON OF BELKNAP RIFLES.

E. Lee, lieutenant colonel of the United States Second Dragoons, whose headquarters was at San Antonio, Johnston and Lee having their quarters in an old two story adobe house

recently destroyed, located on St. Mary's near Houston street and owned by a man named White who died recently. The ladies of the local chapter of Daughters of the Confederacy vainly attempted to purchase it, previous to its destruction to give place to a commercial edifice.

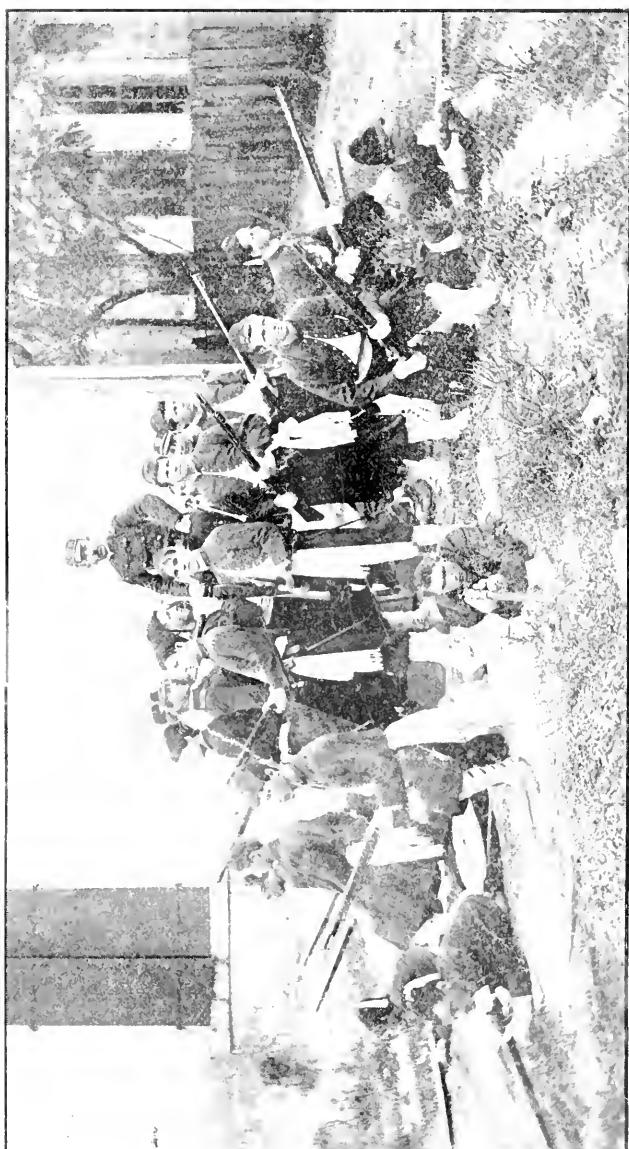
Johnson, immediately on the outbreak of the War, threw up his command and became a general officer of the Confederacy. Lee waited until the people of his state Virginia, voted to secede from the Union. He was then out at Camp Cooper, but came immediately into San Antonio, doffed his uniform and stored his effects in the Alamo except such as was necessary for his journey.

William H. Edgar was the custodian of the Alamo and received them from Lee, who also handed to Edgar his resignation as an officer of the United States Army and asked Edgar to mail it for him, which Edgar did. The document did not reach the designated destination and on arrival at his home in Arlington Lee wrote another, the one that was accepted. When Lee handed the paper to Edgar to mail he was asked his plans to which Lee replied:

"I am going home to Virginia to cast my lot with her. My sword is at her service. If I am honored with any command, no matter how humble, I shall accept it and perform its incident duties to the best of my ability. Further than this I cannot speak."

Sibley's Brigade which invaded New Mexico was organized in San Antonio, Joseph D. Sayers, Trevanion T. Teel and Joseph E. Dwyer, its three majors, were San Antonians as were Juan T. Cardenas, John A. Ferris, Frank H. Bushick, Sr., Captains, and Ham P. Bee afterward a general officer of the Confederacy.

Hood's Brigade and Terry's Rangers, both highly famous and conspicuous commands in the Civil War, were Texas organizations, and John B. Hood, like Lee, had previously been a prominent United States Army officer. Henry E. McCulloch recruited his famous Confederate cavalry in San Antonio. Among its distinguished officers who were residents of that city being David Morril Poor, Charles Pyron, Governor Nelson, William Tobin, Albert Wallace, John Bradley, Martin Braden, Stephen Dauenhauer, James H. Kampmann, N. O. and J. A. Green, "Rip" Ford, and W. C. and C. F. Kroeger. Louis Maverick was also another distinguished San Antonio soldier, as also was Sam Maverick, Jr., his brother.



GROUP OF SAN ANTONIO ZOUAVES.

A command consisting of those who either were too old or too young to be accepted in service at the front was organized in San Antonio, prominent among its members having been the brothers Thomas J., Greggory and James Devine and Sam S. Smith.

San Antonio also contributed members to two companies of volunteer United States soldiers, B. J. Mauermann being a member of one of them.

During the interregnum between the Civil and the Spanish American wars, the next volunteer military organization was the San Antonio Rifles, organized in 1884, their first patron having been the genial and generous Hal Gosling, and their last the popular Colonel Henry B. Andrews. Its first captain was C. M. Granger, Henry E. Vernor its first and Duval West its second lieutenant. Frank J. Badger succeeded Granger; Duval West was promoted to first lieutenant and Perry J. Lewis became second lieutenant. It soon became the crack military company of the state. It was so splendidly drilled that it defeated the famous Houston Light Guard until then never before vanquished; and the Sealey Rifles, likewise a well drilled company, as well as several other prominent companies. Three of its officers, Oscar C. Guessaz, Duval West and Albert E. Devine, held commissions in the volunteer army and served gallantly with the Texas Volunteer Infantry in the Cuban campaign in the Spanish American war. Devine after that war served as Colonel and Assistant U. S. Quartermaster General in charge of United States equipment of the Texas National Guard. Guessaz became Lieutenant Colonel and Chief of Ordnance of the Texas National Guard. He is a splendid marksman, has been on the rifle team of the Guard many years and holds numerous gold and other medals for his shooting scores made at the annual national army competitions.

Two causes combined to consummate the disbandment of the San Antonio Rifles. One was matrimony. Most of the most prominent and most gallant of its membership, as was natural, were vanquished by fair conquerors who made them enlist in the army of Benedict. This left them no time to attend to military duties in time of peace. The other was the fact that this company was defeated by one composed of much more youthful members and contemptuously referred to as the "Kid Company."

This latter was the Belknap Rifles. It was comprised of a membership so adolescent that it was considered ineligible to enlistment into the ranks of its competitor above named. Its first patron was the late Colonel Augustus Belknap, and its last Capt. Sam Maverick. Captain Robert B. Green led it to victory in numerous state competitive and one interstate



YOUNG WEHLING, MASCOT OF SAN ANTONIO ZOUAVES.

drills where it captured many trophies and some money prizes. One of the latter that it won at Washington D. C., the sum of one thousand dollars, was never paid. It defeated the San Antonio Rifles, when the latter held the championship, and many other of the finest drilled companies in Texas and

other states. "Bob" Green, as his comrades affectionately called him, later became Colonel and Judge Advocate General of the Texas National Guard. At the time of his sudden death he was county Judge of Bexar county. Among others who became its captains were Will C. Rote, Will Herff, John W. Tobin, Hal Howard and Solon McAdoo, and its lieutenants were E. W. Richardson, W. B. Hamilton, W. G. Tobin, and J. F. Green. Among its prominent charter and early members were, besides the above named, Frank H. Wash, James Simpson, Lee W. Earnest, George W. Chamberlain, George Dashiel, George Wurzbach, James R. Davis, Carlos and Tarver Bee, Zoraster Fisk, Louis, William and George Heuermann, Otto Storms, Ed G. and William Sengg, H. Heuermann, Frank James Guido Ditmar, R. J. Boyle, Harden W. Adams, N. O. Green, Louis W. Degen, Phil H. Shook, H. C. King, Jr., H. L. Howard, Nic L. Petrich, Henry L. Maruchea, Hal Howard, Wm. Prescott, J. C. Mangham, J. J. Volz, and Emil Blum.

When the Spanish American War came on this company split in twain, one half forming an infantry and the other a cavalry command. The infantry organization was then headed by Solon McAdoo, W. B. Hamilton, Jr., and Raymond Keller being its lieutenants. It was known as Company F, 1st Texas U. S. Infantry Volunteers. The cavalry troop was one of the 1st Texas Cavalry U. S. Volunteers, the regiment organized and commanded by Luther R. Hare, the Captain of the Belknap Troop being John A. Green, Jno. W. Tobin, first lieutenant and Hal L. Howard its first lieutenant. The Infantry organization got away to war. It went to Cuba, being stationed near Havana from December 1898 to April 1899, when it was mustered out. Captain McAdoo became a Colonel in the Texas National Guard, but the climate of Cuba undermined his health and he died in San Antonio a short time after returning from that war.

The San Antonio Zouaves was the next volunteer military organization formed in San Antonio, its natal day being July 4, 1896. It soon became another of that city's crack companies, winning numerous state and interstate prizes and trophies. Its first officers were Eugene Hernandez Captain, Edward Stapp first and Gabe Gazell second lieutenants. It was in line in the Flower Battle fete parade on April 21, 1898, the anniversary of San Jacinto battle and the day on which President McKinley issued his proclamation declaring war by the United States against Spain. The Zouaves happened

to be briefly halted before the telegraph office when a bulletin was posted there announcing the war declaration. Unanimously the company voted to volunteer for service and instructed its captain at once to tender the President its military services which was done forthwith and the tender accepted. This company was the first to so volunteer and to have its offer accepted by the President. All of its members but one, went to and through the war. Many men offered and paid high premiums to become members and march off with it.

When the Belknap's infantry company marched away from San Antonio at the same time that the Zouaves did, going to



CAPTAIN SAM MAVERICK.

the war, the Belknap company carried with it a Texas flag presented by Elsa Weiss, grand daughter of Colonel Belknap. The Zouaves then carried no flag, but a short time after the latter company left home the mothers, sisters, wives and sweethearts of its members met and resolved to send them one. I was selected to carry it to them to Camp Copperhill, Spring Hill, Alabama, near Mobile where, with ten thousand other troops, the Zouaves were encamped. When I discharged this duty Mrs. Blair, formerly Miss Weir, a daughter of San Antonio, held the banner during the delivery of my presentation address. At its conclusion one of the two bands present played, "The Star Spangled Banner," while the other at the end of the res-

ponse by Captain Hernandez played, "The Old Folks at Home," both airs being very appropriate to the occasion.

ZOUAVE FLAG PRESENTATION ADDRESS.

My poem, *The Zouaves Flag*, published as the prelude to this chapter, concluded my address when I presented this historic flag. The address was brief. It ran thus:

Captain Hernandez, brave soldiers forming the San An-



HISTORIC SAN ANTONIO ZOUAVES FLAG FLOATING OVER MORRO CASTLE AT HAVANA, FOLLOWING THE SURRENDER OF THAT CITADEL. FROM PHOTO TAKEN THEN.

tonio Zouaves, my friends and my countrymen: The citizens of San Antonio have honored me by selecting me to bear to you for them this, their gracious gift, a standard of our great and noble nation, fit emblem of its grandeur and glory. Had not your country's cause called you away so suddenly they would, themselves, more acceptably have in person presented it, ere you parted from them and left your bright and happy homes. But deprived of the pleasure of placing it in your

hands, those patriotic donors whose beautiful gift it is, chose me instead to bring it to you here.

Chiefly through the efforts of noble and unselfish ladies, the fair sisterhood of our Sunset City, it was secured. They rested little and seldom slept while securing the means to make the purchase of this elegant ensign. As a token of their tender trust and gentle affection I bring it to you. Thus they suitably express their unbounded affection with a most appropriate offering.

Each color of its folds is emblematic: the red of the glory they expect you to achieve, the white the purity of their affection for you, and the blue their full faith in you. As it droops on its staff it portrays the grief they felt at your leaving them, but when freely it floats full spread, its resplendent gold fringed borders typify the rapture that will animate them on your victorious return.

Its staff is tipped with the single star, emblematic of your own Lone Star State, most suitable device to be borne to battle by her sons. Her people hope it may be chosen as the standard of your regiment: that you may be the color company to bear it.

Carry it with you unsullied and bring it back untarnished, as they know you will, after you shall have placed it upon the topmost pinnacle surmounting the loftiest peak of the soil where Spain so long and so treacherously has ruled. Let the American Eagle on it above its lone star be perched upon the tallest tower of the uppermost battlement of Morro's crenallated castle. Let it supplant Spain's sickening saffron and sanguinary crimson soon to be torn down and there proudly let these stars and these stripes float and wave above Cuba Libre, an appropriate emblem of freedom attained for her by you, its bearers.

As bravely you bear it always forward let it ever be in the van and float at the forefront of the field and in the fray. As you advance with the charge let your battle cries be:

“Remember the Alamo,” “Avenge the Maine.”

The Zouaves flag was one of a set of regulation United States regimental colors. The Zouaves were chosen as the color company of their regiment. Sergeant Louis Magozawiech was made its color bearer. The 1st Texas Infantry was the first regiment of United States troops to land at Havana, Cuba.

This flag was the first regimental flag to float above Morro Castle there. I have not only a cablegram from Capt. Eugene Hernandez announcing that fact on the day it was hoisted there but the truth is attested by the photograph, taken at the time sent me subsequently and reproduced in this book. It was not however the first United States flag to float there. A garrison flag succeeded the one of Spain when the latter was hauled down and the American ensign carried by the half-yards to the staff's tip.

After the war, when the company re-entered the militia service subsequent to its having been mustered out at Galveston, I was selected color bearer and the color sergeant of the 1st Texas Infantry, Texas National Guard, the company having again become the color company of its regiment. As such sergeant I bore it at various state encampments. I likewise bore it in the land parade ovation to Admiral George Dewey at New York on the occasion of his triumphal return from Manilla in September, 1899, when the Garrity Rifles, of Corsicana, acted as its escort. Senator W. R. Holsey, now captain in the ordnance department Texas National Guard, being with me on that occasion. I also bore it in the parade honoring President William McKinley, when on his trip through Texas he visited Austin and San Antonio, but a short time before his horrible assassination in Buffalo. On the occasion when he was in Austin the Zouaves were the President's body guard and guard of honor. They were grouped about him at the capitol. The flag was there close to him. It remained in my keeping until I was promoted from an enlisted man to the rank of a commissioned officer in the Texas National Guard, when I placed it in the hands of Captain Robert Schmerbeck, then commander of the Zouaves and one of its members who had hoisted it above Morro. After the company was mustered out of service it was resolved to lend it to the custodian of the Alamo church and it was placed in that edifice until the women threatened to tear down the Alamo when it was removed and is now in the possession of Captain Schmerbeck.

The honor of having borne it and the rank of its color sergeant, I consider the highest I have ever attained. The New York World did me the further honor of pronouncing my poem, "The Zouaves Flag," the best specimen of martial verse inspired by the Spanish American war. Captain Hernandez, like Captain McAdoo, of the Belknaps, did not live

long after that war. His constitution was ruined by the climate of Cuba. He died soon after his return and after attaining the rank of major in the Texas National Guard and having been the Major General of the Spanish American Veteran organization.

Besides the Belknaps and the Zouaves, some other military organizations and regiments, more or less famous, were organized in San Antonio, some participating in the war and the others deprived of the chances to do so. One of these and the most famous was the First United States Volunteer Cavalry, best known as, "Roosevelt's Rough Riders." Doctor Leonard Wood, who had before then been in the medical department of the regular army and in it had attained, justly, the rank of major, was its colonel. The Honorable Theodore Roosevelt, former assistant Secretary of the Navy in President McKinley's first term, and who resigned that position to accept this command, became its lieutenant colonel and could, had he so said, have been its colonel. Major Brodie, of Arizona, was one of its majors. It was mustered into service on the grounds of the International Fair Association in Riverside Park at San Antonio in May 1898. Soon after it went to Cuba, being the first regiment to land at Las Guasimas. It figured in the first fighting there. Soon afterward Colonel Wood became a brigadier and its lieutenant colonel succeeded him and Major Brodie became lieutenant colonel. It figured prominently at the battle of San Juan Hill. Several of its most daring members were killed among them Captain Bucky O'Neil and young Ham Fish, the latter an athlete and a giant in stature. One of its best known members is private Lewis Maverick, vice president of the Rough Rider's Association. Dr. Wood has since become the ranking general officer of the United States army. Colonel Roosevelt in rapid succession became governor of New York, Vice President and President of the United States. The latter position he can have again if he but announces his acceptance. He is today the greatest private citizen of his country, the great apostle of peace, and one of the real and great men of the world.

The next famous volunteer organization mustered at San Antonio was the Thirty-third Infantry, U. S. V. Luther R. Hare, a Texan, commanded it. It rescued Lieutenant Gilmore from captivity among the Philippinos after a march that was as tiresome as thrilling and leaving the participants

at its end barefoot and little short of being naked of all except of honor. Their's was a heroic achievement. Frederick Funston, who, by a ruse, captured the insurgent leader Aguinaldo, was given, and deserved, a brigadier generalship, although the task accomplished by him and his regiment was not nearly so full of toil or peril as was the trying one of Hare and his men on Gilmore's trail. Hare should have been awarded a star, but instead was retired from the service with the same rank Wood had at the commencement of the War, that of Major. This injustice is one of the few unworthy acts, or omissions, directly chargeable to Roosevelt. Doubtless such a great man as he has since regretted it.

Among those who distinguished themselves by gallantry with the Thirty-third were Major Frederick Hadra, Captains Lee Hall and John F. Green, the latter having been severely wounded, Sergeant Radzinsky who was killed, all of these being San Antonians, and Captain John A. Hulen. With the exception of Radzinsky and Green the others were present and participated personally in the rescue of Gilmore. Green is now Chief of Philippine police at Manilla. He enjoys the reputation of having succeeded in effecting the restoration of every article that has been either lost or stolen since his incumbency began in that capacity. It might not be amiss to have his services applied in some of the cities of his own country. Hulen attained the rank of Brigadier General and held the position of adjutant general of Texas for several terms before his retirement to private life.

The Fourth Texas Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, was another regiment mustered into and out of service at San Antonio, like the First Texas U. S. Volunteer Cavalry during the Spanish American war without ever getting into it.

Besides the volunteer commands mustered, several of the regular army organizations were recruited there and the very first United States troops to reach the Philippines, after Dewey's great naval victory, were companies of the Eighteenth and Twenty-second Infantry, which went from San Antonio. The Sixth Infantry, the Fifth and Tenth Cavalry and Light Battery K, of the First Artillery were troops recruited to proper strength there and most of them went direct from there either to Cuba, Porto Rico or the Philippines. Light Battery K figured prominently at San Juan Hill in the engagement in which the gallant young San Antonian, Garesche Ord, was

treacherously slain by a wounded Spaniard while giving the latter a drink of water from his canteen. Under Edgar Kellogg, who became before his death, a brigadier, the Sixth Infantry fought gallantly in both Cuba and the Philippines. One of its majors, Minor, who was badly wounded, also became a general officer. Colonel Samuel M. Whitesides, its commander led the Tenth Cavalry from San Antonio to victory. He died soon after his last return from a disease contracted in Cuba. Brigadier General Chambers McKibbin who commanded the Texas department was also a prominent figure in both Cuban and Philippine campaigns.

CHAPTER IV.

MEN AND WOMEN OF MERIT WHOSE PORTRAITS SHOULD HANG HIGH IN THE WORLD'S HALL OF FAME AND ON THE WALLS OF THE ALAMO'S GROUP.

Many men and women, too, of merit and note have dwelt or sojourned in San Antonio. The men were both those who write and those who fight and do other noble and lofty deeds.

Five presidents of this nation and two of the one that preceded this present state, have sojourned in San Antonio. The two latter were Sam Houston and Mirabeau Lamar, executive heads of the Texan Nation. The other five were Benjamin Harrison, William McKinley, Theodore Roosevelt, and William H. Taft. A sixth president of the United States, like Roosevelt, served there in the army before becoming president and revisited there afterward. He was Ulysses S. Grant, who was there when a second lieutenant on his way to the Mexican War. He returned when he had finished his globe circling tour and landed in Galveston in 1878. At that time he was accompanied by the celebrated little cavalryman known as "Fighting Phil" Sheridan. The latter had served on the frontier and had made an uncomplimentary remark regarding Texas and disparaging the state, but I heard him recall it at a banquet to Grant and him at Galveston.

Besides Grant and Sheridan many who wore and justly won the star earned deserved promotion in Texas. Zachariah Taylor, marched in and fought for Texas, but was never at San Antonio.

Chief to be mentioned among Texas fighters is John L. Bullis. He commenced his career there as a second lieutenant in command of Seminole scouts, at whose head he rode hard, long and far, chasing brutal savages and barbarous outlaws off of the face of the earth. Both the people of Texas and those of its frontier gave him swords of honor, the first with silver scabbard and hilt, the second with golden sheath and jeweled grip. He earned every step of his promotion, from a first lieutenant's single bar to a brigadier's bright star. His exploits would fill a volume of thrilling adventure. None of them would need embellishment. All would be facts stranger than fiction and romance that is real. Now he is enjoying at San Antonio, in an elegant home, a well earned rest after long years in strenuous campaigns in Texas, Cuba and the Philippines.

Stationed in San Antonio, which will probably be his last post before his promotion to a general officership and retirement from active service, is the one who was the youngest soldier in the Civil War, known far and wide as the "Little Drummer Boy." Frequently his comrades carried him on their shoulders or in their arms and no matter how tired the little fellow on the Federal side was he always managed to keep at the front. He is now Colonel John L. Clem. He will retire as Brigadier General John L. Clem.

The late lamented General David S. Stanley fought Indians, served long and well on the Texas frontier and until his promotion from Colonel in command at Fort Clark to Brigadier and department commander at San Antonio, retiring from active service to take charge of the Soldiers' Home at Washington. There he died after serving his country through wars during which he was several times seriously wounded.

W. R. Shafter, called, "Old Bull," was another cavalryman who fought on the frontier with good effect. He attained a star and concluded his active military career shortly after the Spanish American Cuban campaign.

B. H. Grierson, too, was an effective frontier fighter whose exploits compared favorably with his contemporaries and he likewise became a general officer deservedly.

General Zenas R. Bliss, who was department commander here after General Stanley, was another of the fine fighters, who was always hot on the trail of marauding Indians whenever they made a raid anywhere within striking distance of his military frontier force. Bliss was a splendid shot and



BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN J. BULLIS, U. S. ARMY—FAMOUS INDIAN FIGHTER.

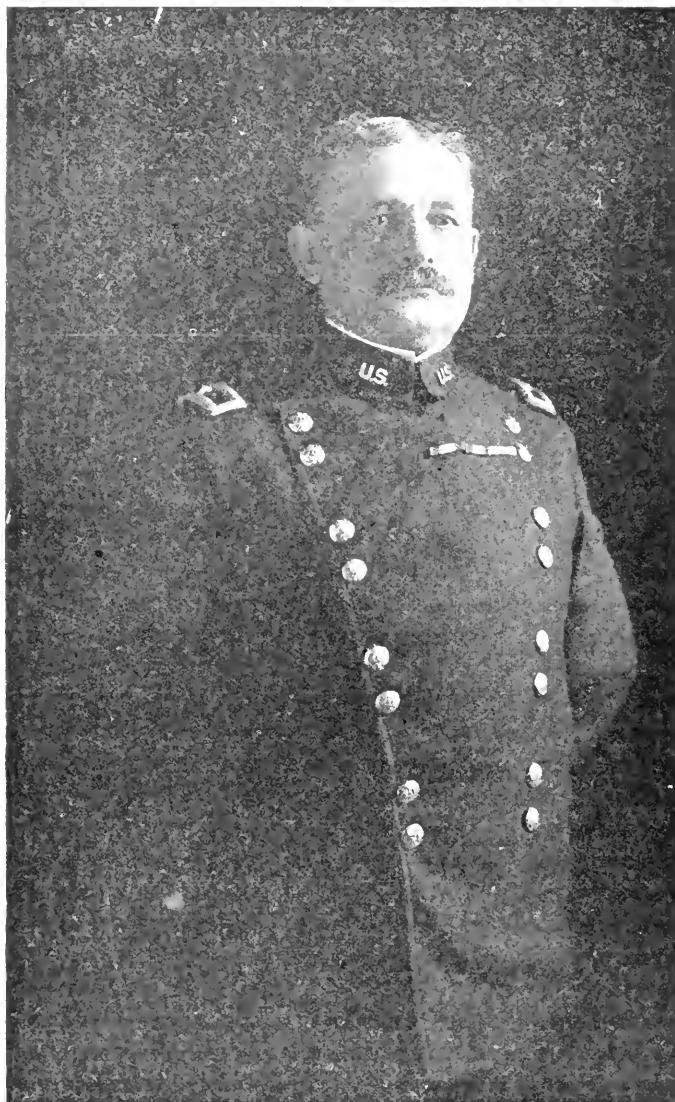
impressed on his soldiers the necessity of marksmanship as a means of self preservation. He made as good a department, as he did a company or regimental commander.

Ronald Mackenzie, that fiery Scot, who preferred a hot fight to a warm meal, followed, killed and captured Indians by the hundred and deserved the house presented to him by the people of San Antonio, when he became brigadier and department commander.

Henry W. Lawton, started his career in Texas as a lieutenant and when a captain, demonstrated the superiority of the American soldier over the crafty savage on the latter's own battle and camping grounds by worrying and tiring out old Geronimo, his younger chief Néche, or Natchez, and capturing their Apache band in Mexico aided by Lieutenant Gatewood and the Scout Edwardy. He delivered them to General Nelson Miles, who received their surrender after which they were taken by Lawton to San Antonio, put in the Quartermaster's quadrangle and from thence taken to Tortugas, Florida. Lawton, after having justly been awarded a star, was slain by a Philippine bullet soon after saying the bullet was not moulded that would kill him.

Miles, who was the last Lieutenant General of the United States army service also served in Texas as did Henry C. Corbin, who became a major general. Adna R. Chaffee went from San Antonio into the Spanish American with a major's clover leaf on his shoulder and after leading the American force, the first to scale the Chinese wall at the Capture of Pekin by the combined armies, wore deservedly the two stars of a major general. John Reynolds, who commanded the Texas department during reconstruction, General Merritt, J. M. Schofield, a major general, C. M. Terrell, Frank Wheaton, Brigadiers Samuel Bird Young, a major general, Thomas A. Graham, Christopher C. Augur and J. C. Clous, all served in Texas, some commanding that department and all attained a general officer's rank.

The Ord family was one of the fighting people who acquired fame in Texas. The most famous of these was E. O. C. Ord. He was the brigadier in command when the headquarters were moved first from the French to the Maverick building and thence to their present location on Government Hill. He is entitled to the credit of impressing the importance of marksmanship by the American soldier upon the war department at Washington, up to which time it had been given a secondary



BRIGADIER GENERAL ALBEERT E. ROSE

consideration. Ord urged and obtained the establishment of rifle ranges and rifle competition. From that time the shooting by United States soldiers began to improve and steadily did so until today, they, like the Yankee sailors of the navy, are the best shots in the world. His brother, Major Ord, who owned two splendid thoroughbred Arabian horses, was killed in 1876 when they ran away. Father Johnston, who was with him in his carriage was then thrown out and badly hurt. I first drew Jimanaw Ord from under the hoofs of one of the horses and carried Father Johnston into a residence near by. Jimanaw Ord was not hurt, but stunned. Father Johnston recovered after an extended illness. One of General Ord's nieces, Julia, married Jack Ryan, the first U. S. Signal Corps man to string a military wire in Cuba and who kept all of the various arms of the service during the battles of Las Guasimas, El Caney and San Juan Hill in direct and constant communication in the Cuban campaign. Ryan, with a small party, constructed three miles of military telegraph line in a single day and during it, was almost constantly under the enemy's fire. Garesche Ord, the San Juan Hill hero mentioned elsewhere, was of this Ord family. Bertie, a daughter of General Ord, married General Trevino, of the Mexican army, and James Ord, a son, is one of its colonels.

J. G. C. Lee and Jesse M. Lee served in Texas, the latter commanding that department immediately preceding the coming thither of Frederick Dent Grant, son of the silent and great Ulysses. Fred Grant is now a major general. Ulysses S. Grant, III., while a lieutenant of Engineers, and of the third Grant generation was very recently stationed in Texas, where most of the famous Grants and Lees have served and fought.

Colonel Robert R. Stevens is another officer of the United States army who served in San Antonio and Texas long, well and faithfully. He it was who had charge of the construction work at Leon Springs maneuver grounds, a duty he executed admirably as he did all others. He will make his home at San Antonio on retirement. He will not get, although he should receive, a brigadier's rank.

Colonels L. M. Maus and J. B. Girard, of the medical department are both officers who have faced the perils of plagues as well as shot and shell on foreign fields in Cuban and Philippine campaigns and served efficiently in averting and lessening

disease in the Texan territory. They both should be given, but may not get stars at or prior to retirement.

The present commander at San Antonio, Albert Myer, is a brigadier who has had an eventful career. He was a successful Indian fighter and captured the infamous savages Santanta and Big Tree not far from the Concho and delivered them over to merited punishment. General Myer was also present together with General U. S. Grant, General Tecumseh Sherman, General Dodge and other distinguished characters at the completion of the Union Pacific Railway. Since his advent to Texas and his command of this department he has successfully directed its affairs. During his regime many of the improvements have been made and numerous structures



MISS ADINA DE ZAVALA.

erected at the new post. He has had charge of and personally conducted the maneuvers at the new grounds at Leon Springs, that have been instructive alike to the regular and volunteer soldiers.

But while brave soldiers have battled around and about San Antonio, poets, scholars, statesmen and jurists have dwelt, sung, studied and compiled, literary, legal and statecraft gems and scattered them about the globe.

Of the poets first to be named is Sydney Lanier, who, swanlike sang his dying song there. Mollie E. Moore Davis, who was born on the bank of the San Marcos river, dwelt and wrote some of her sweetest songs and gave forth her best lyrics from San Antonio. She died in my old home, New Orleans, not

long since. Augusta Evans lived and wrote her first novel to bring her fame when in San Antonio. This was "Inez, or the Child of the Alamo." Her sister, Mrs. Leo Tarleton, herself a writer and a painter, lived there until recently.

Charles R. Quarles, the poet, died in San Antonio but a short time since. Mrs. John R. Shook is writing a book there now. Mrs. William Ferguson, who has written a clever story with the Alamo as its scene spent many years there. Mrs. Robert Symington, a poetess, under the pseudonym of Crepe Myrtle, wrote many fine specimens of verse there.

E. Knowles, a great sculptor, shortly before his death modeled there in clay and made plaster casts.

Bret Harte and Bill Nye, both humorists, stopped there long enough to absorb inspirations. Juaquin Miller, "Poet of the Sierras," tarried there. Opie Reed wrote persiflage profitably there.

Jack and Alexander Hamilton, statesmen, sojourned at San Antonio for some time. Colonel Tom Pierce, Colonel Henry B. Andrews, Major James Converse, C. C. Gibbs and Capt. Polk, all connected with the building of the Southern Pacific, the first railway to reach San Antonio, made it their home or headquarters. The two last named live there yet. Uriah Lott, another railwayman, together with Peter Nelson and Tom Johnson built the Aransas Pass Railway.

Its first president was Augustus Belknap, likewise the progenitor of San Antonio's street railway service.

B. F. Yoakum, the great railway magnate, practically commenced his career there when co-receiver with J. S. McNamara, of the Aransas Pass railway. Frank Yoakum married Bettie Porter, the widowed and beautiful daughter of W. A. Bennett, the San Antonio banker, built a splendid home there but found the environment too circumscribed to suit the broad scope of his lofty aims, so he went first to St. Louis and thence to New York. There he soon forged to the front and is now the chief force directing the great Frisco Railway system. He is considered second in railway mergers of magnitude only to the late E. H. Harriman who died recently.

Harriman, frequently visited and shortly before his death spent a portion of his time at San Antonio. Jay Gould and H. M. Hoxie, of the International and other great railway systems were frequent visitors there.

Col. Sam Fordyee, prominently connected with the St. Louis, Brownsville & Mexico, a railway built through the genius of Yoakum and the skill of Lott, often comes and enjoys a trip to San Antonio. He is one of the high officials of not only that railway, but of the Pierce-Fordyee Oil company, which succeeded the Waters Pierce Company in Texas.



ONE OF EDWARD GRENET'S PRIZE PARISIAN PAINTINGS.

A prominent personage who paid periodical pilgrimages to San Antonio was Prince Solms Braunfels, head of the colony that founded the lovely city of New Braunfels, San Antonio's near neighbor and friendly business competitor, where Harry

Landa and Joseph Faust, heads of gigantic commercial and financial institutions, operate.

Another poetess, whose verse has been lofty and patriotic is Nettie Power Houston Bringhurst, daughter of General Sam Houston and wife of the savant Dr. W. H. Bringhurst. They dwell in San Antonio.

Other prominent literati are Miss Marian B. Fenwyke, (Aunt Ruth), Mrs Johnnie Jones, her partner formerly in conducting the Passing Show, Miss Eudocia Bell, while formerly Miss Sarah Hartman, with Mrs. Foute, now deceased, conducted a magazine, *The Gulf*, that was a publication of a high order of merit.

R. R. Claridge, a writer of satire as well as practical matter formerly lived there and founded the Stockman, now ably conducted by Vories P. Brown, the latter being the present head of the International Fair Association.

Mrs. Fannie Wheeler is a forceful writer who enjoys the distinction of being the only woman in Texas running a daily newspaper owned by her. After the death of her husband, management devolved on her and she has been equal to the occasion. Her paper, the Brownsville Herald, is a better one than the place deserves and the local patronage it receives is much less in proportion than the benefit the paper is to the town in which it is published. Jesse Wheeler, her husband, was a martyr to duty and died in harness, working hard for the locality that failed to appreciate his heroic efforts on its behalf.

Mrs. Isabel Bonsal Grice Russell is a poetess whose verse has considerable merit. She is also a very beautiful woman, and wealthy, once owning more than a majority of the capital stock of the San Antonio Express Publishing Company, a considerable block in the Traction, Gas and Electric corporation, besides considerable realty.

A visitor to San Antonio frequently and one of its benefactors, the donor of its handsome library building, Andrew Carnegie, is one of the world's prominent personages and a philanthropist of fame throughout the globe.

The philanthropist who has been most liberal in benefactions to Texas and San Antonio, and who lives in that city is George W. Brackenridge, who has made munificent donations to the San Antonio public schools both white and colored, and who built one of the handsomest edifices of the State Uni-

versity group at Austin and donated it to the State. He also presented the Salvation Army with a tract of land near the head of the river on which to build a rescue home and profusely contributed funds for its erection. He has done other numerous acts of charity to individuals that have never been mentioned. When I first came to San Antonio, a stripling and ill, he gave me shelter and employment and I shall always be equally grateful to him, his mother and sister, Miss Eleanor Brackenridge. The latter is also very prominent in women's work for the alleviation and advancement of her sex and has



BRONZE MEDALLION OF A. W. TERRELL BY CHARLES SIMMANG.

made many magnificent donations and contributions to such charities.

Mrs. Eli Herzberg is another San Antonian who is not only well known in literary circles, but in woman's relief and charity work which she does in a very quiet but effective manner.

One of San Antonio's very brilliant orators and successful charity workers is Rabbi Samuel Marks.

Among the most prominent and successful religious and charitable workers of San Antonio were Bishops Odin, Dupuis, Pellicer and Neraz and Mother St. Pierre, of the Incarnate

Word. Bishop Forest is also well known for his charitable ministrations as was the late Father Johnston.

Mother Alphonse, the present Superior of the Incarnate Word order is also a well known worker in alleviating the sufferings of mankind as well as in promoting education.

Bishop Johnston, head of the Episcopal church and Bishop Mouzon of the Methodists in this diocese have performed excellent work in humanity's cause as well as in the advancement of religion.

Smith S. Thomas is another philanthropist, who in such a quiet way that his right hand has hardly known what has been done by his left, has kept the two busy alleviating the sufferings of his fellow man and relieving the distress of the poor and afflicted. He is one of the few unselfish and noble men who early in life was marked as a victim of a malady that he has valiantly fought alone. He early loved but would not wed the woman dearest to his heart because he was too just to afflict her with the care of an invalid, although she was willing to undertake the task. Neither of them has wed but both have gone through the greater part of life's journey and will end it unmarried. Mr. Thomas is a hero in other ways. He was one of the few who crossed the plains and mountains before the Union Pacific railway was built, traveling by wagon train. He successfully resisted the attacks of Indians and rescued others beset by them and likewise the assault of an outlaw band, utterly routing them with a much inferior force. When its leader told Thomas to surrender the latter coolly informed the desperado he had less than a minute to live if he and his band did not leave within that time and instead of drawing a weapon pulled out his watch and began to count seconds to the desperate villains who before the expiration of the time departed with great celerity. He has given much to Masonry and the churches and was the first to give me a helping hand when I undertook to publish this book. Knowing that life is as uncertain as death is sure, he has even made preparation for his demise. His handsome tomb of polished granite in the cemetery of Anchor Lodge A. F. & A. M. has been there completed for some time. The friends who will act as his pallbearers, if they survive him, have been selected. Even his obituary has been written in advance of his final summons. He only awaits its call, having rounded out almost to its full period, a splendidly spent life. His is one of the names on the list of immortal heroes.

Sons and daughters of San Antonio have inscribed their names in the halls of fame in many ways. Some have literally painted their's there. They appear on the canvasses which hang in some of the art salons, and have achieved fame for them. Others who have not yet done so are destined soon to acquire such fame. The art galleries of Europe, notably the Louvre, as well as those of America contain the art creations from San Antonio, earning for the creators celebrity, while many of these artists are better known abroad than at home. While dwelling in San Antonio they have toiled in obscurity



MAGNIFICENT MEDALLION BY STEUBENRAUCH.

and some in poverty, none acquiring here their reputation or remuneration, which only came to them when they went abroad. But such is the history of genius the world over. With the painter as with the prophet. "He is not without honor save in his own land." Although San Antonio and her environment abound with themes whether from Nature's open book, historic, heroic or picturesque, for the pencil and brush of the artist always, when such themes have been portrayed on canvass or otherwise depicted with added charm and touch of the true artist, he has had to go away with

them to place them on some shrine of art, far distant from his home to render them acceptable. To young manhood grew young Eduard Grenet, here known only to an admiring few. Unencouraged he struggled and painted, choosing as his subjects the forms, faces and garbs of the characters about him. To him these were a mine of ideal art-wealth. To others who saw the originals daily they were too commonplace to have any charm. So when Grenet grouped the tones of the local fandango, portraying the typical Mexican beauty making the central figure of a local female an attendant at one of the fondas, no one noticed it. He called it "El Jarabe." He took the picture with him to Paris, where he went to study art and all Paris raved over it. Mexican beauty was so common in San Antonio as to only attract admiration from visitors. Grenet impressed it so charmingly on canvas that when he exhibited his painting, Parisians hungered for more. Soon several of his pictures were accorded space in the salons of Paris. It was not very long after they were given honor spots in the art galleries of the principle cities of Europe. Grenet did not have to wait long to be known not only in Paris, but in Naples, Venice and even Rome. He was kept busier than he wished and too busy to have the leisure he desired to study the works of other artists. Now his name is known in every capitol of Europe. Possibly less than a hundred remember him in his old home of San Antonio.

So it was with Seymour Thomas, who by leaving San Antonio leaped into fame. With no instruction he began to draw and paint the scenes about him. Rambling along the banks of the San Antonio river and among the historic old Missions, where he stopped long enough to study and sketch the scenes and subjects he saw about him. They were scenes of realism and possessed a novel charm. His pictures bear close scrutinization and inspection. They are neither rough nor rugged. All have a classic finish about them. Of course, critics condemned them because this was an innovation of his own in art. There was nothing else about his pictures to condemn, but what they condemned and called down was a new charm.

Thomas painted the colors as well as the details just as he saw them and just as nature herself had painted them. He never attempted to tone down the brilliant high-lights in

order to brighten Nature's shades. His lights were never too bright nor his shadows too somber. None suggested calling out the fire department, nor created an impulse toward suicide as do pictures of some impressionists. These circumstances were not objects to his advancement and success at home but his was a genius, that could not be suppressed. He only had to go as far as New Orleans and hang up a canvas of the San Jose mission showing the beautiful window on its south side to win full appreciation and encouragement. It came immediately from people who know the truth of art when they



ADOLPH TOEPPERWEIN, ARTIST AND MARKSMAN.

see it. It did not take Thomas long to make his way to Europe. Like Grenet, he too, has had too much wisdom to return to Texas to paint. An occasional visit to his parents and sketching of a few subjects here sufficed. Portraiture, a profession in which he excels, to him proved profitable. Probably his best portrait is the equestrian one of Sam Houston, which created great interest at the Pan American Exposition at Buffalo, as did another, whose title is "The Bath." Both Grenet and Thomas have contributed sketches for illustration in this book.

Edgar S. Hamilton, recently deceased, is another San Antonian whose art creations are better known in New York and Europe than his own home where he died but a few years ago. San Antonio's best known and best artist in his own immediate environments as well as abroad is R. J. Onderdonk, copies of whose "At the Alamo's Brave Battle" and "Santa Anna Before Houston at San Jacinto" adorn and illustrate this work.

H. A. McArdle, who died but a short time since, was another of San Antonio's great historic painters. His canvas depicting the battle of San Jacinto and the Alamo now hang on the walls of the Texas Senate Chamber and are so meritorious they should be purchased for the people of the State by her Legislature.

Tom Brown, another San Antonian, self-taught, has painted many splendid pictures. His best themes are representations of scenes of the gray morning peculiar to this city. To this book he has contributed a sketch of Soledad street showing at its right the historic old Veramendi palace.

Leo Cotton is another lad who has genius, which has been aided by culture. His penchant has been portraiture and he excels in caricature. For several years he was in charge of the illustrations of the San Antonio Daily Express, but to better his fortunes he has recently gone North. One of his contributions is to be found in this book. An ideal sketch depicting the scene of the burning of the bodies of those who perished in defense of the Alamo.

A. Toepperwein, another former illustrator of the Express, is a natural born artist. He can not only draw with the pen and pencil but literally shoots likenesses with his rifle, and was the first to perform such a feat. He is an all-around genius, painting in oil or water colors, burning on wood or leather.

Mrs. B. G. Duval who lived for a long time in San Antonio, possessed considerable artistic ability which has attracted admiration. She has drawn and painted a great many pictures of great merit, as also has Mrs. C. Krohinger who lately lived here, but since has gone to Europe where she has acquired much greater fame than in her former home.

Pauline Paschal, now Mrs. Chas. H. Benson, and a daughter of the late Col. Jas. P. Newcomb, Florene, both possess considerable talent and are clever at pen and ink sketches and other art work. Mrs. W. H. Weiss, daughter of the late Col.

Augustus Bellnap, likewise a San Antonio girl but now living in Europe has a penchant for art running in the channels of keramics. A lady who was formerly Flo Eager, now Mrs. Roberts, also excels in china decorative work. For some years she was custodian of the Alamo Church in which position she has been succeeded by her mother, its present custodian, Mrs. Sarah A. Eager. Mrs. Eloise Pope McGill, formerly residing in San Antonio developed considerable ability in art, her talent being principally in the line of flowers. She also seems to show considerable talent for keramics.

Miss Emma Giddings, daughter of the late Col. Geo H. Giddings, is another San Antonian excelling in oil and water coloring.



MRS. A. TOEPPERWEIN, CHAMPION WOMAN RIFLE AND SHOT GUN SHOT OF THE WORLD.

Chas. Simmang is a San Antonian who evinces great talent in the cutting of cameos as well as the making of medallions.

A. T. Mills is an artist who has done good work in newspaper illustration and has made most of the cuts forming pictures published in this book. Art here has not been confined entirely to the Caucasian. J. Todd Walton, a colored man, has manifested much talent in several lines of art. He not only paints in oil and water colors but models in clay from life, with considerable merit.

Bob Minor is another young San Antonian who is a successful illustrator of newspapers and magazines, who had to leave home to win fame and fortune. His first work was on the "Lantern" and later on the Gazette. He left his home to

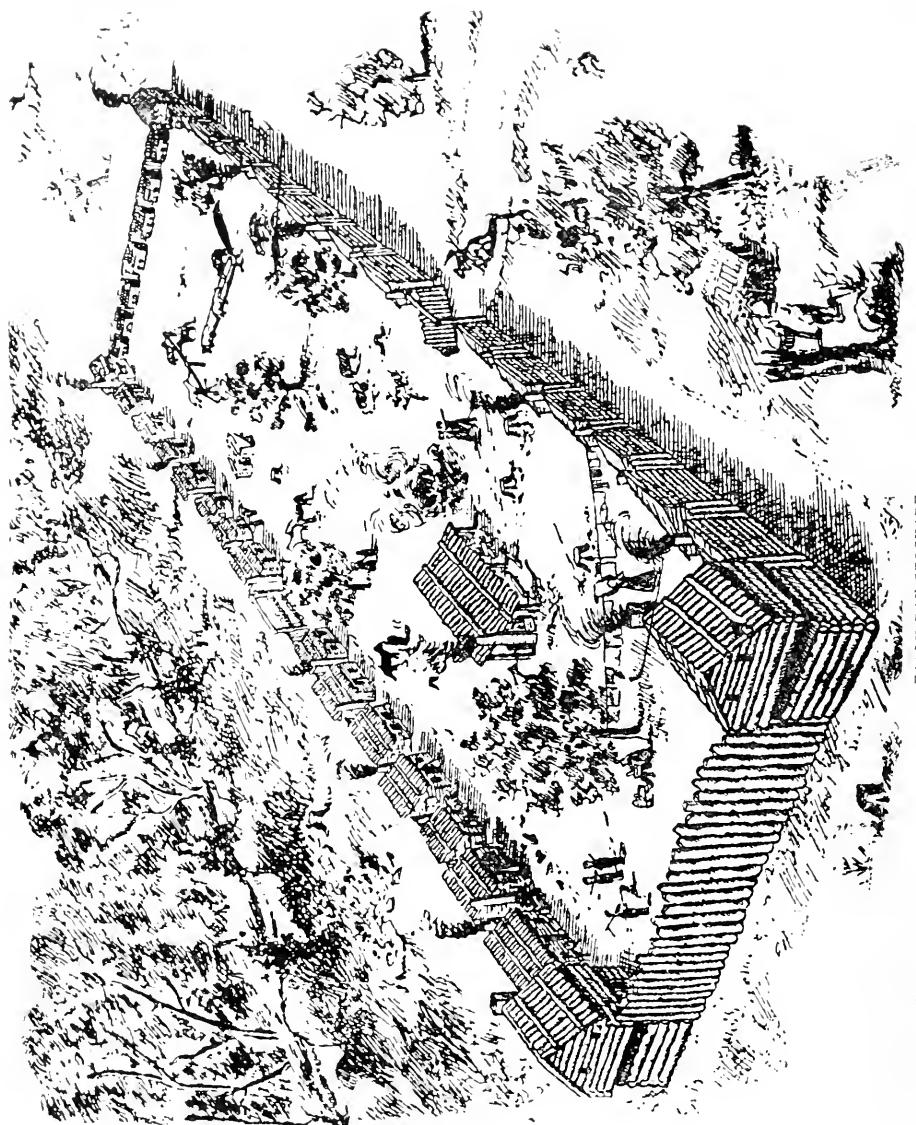
accept a much more lucrative place on a large daily at St. Louis and since has gone to New York to fill a similar one on a great daily news paper of Gotham. He inherits his talent from his mother, also an artist, who paints well.

CHAPTER XV.

WRITERS WHO WERE HEROES, MEN AND WOMEN WHO HELPED TO MAKE TEXAS THE GREAT NATION SHE WAS AND THE STATE SHE IS.

Not all of the heroes deserving immortality are soldiers. Many battle just as bravely with the pen as with the sword. Oftener more effectively. Under the most untoward circumstances probably that ever a publication was conducted and issued, although deprived of the use of type or printer's ink, was probably the most patriotic, although not the first in Texas. It was that published by the Texan Santa Fe prisoners in the palace, or Castle of Santiago, in the City of Mexico. Its title was appropriate. It was named "True Blue" and written on blue paper with a pen by its editor who was known as Simon Pure. G. W. Grover was his real name. He had to write in full each individual number of each issue, this being before the day of the mimeograph or the multigraph and had it not been, neither of these would have been issued to or been permitted the use of by prisoners. The first issue was dated April 1, 1842. It ran through but five issues, the last being dated on the anniversary of the battle of San Jacinto, April 21.

Another patriotic publication was that originated by Gail Borden, Thomas H. Borden and Julius Baker at Colorado in 1836 shortly before the San Jacinto battle. Santa Ana's soldiers captured the printers and imprisoned them, threw their type and printing press into the river and chased the editors, who had a narrow escape, with a few copies of the issue just printed. The press was afterward fished from the bottom of the stream and used in Houston to print the Houston Telegraph of which J. H. Crugar was business manager and Dr. Moore, editor. The original name given it by the Bordens and Baker was the Telegraph and Texas Register and the press was a Hoe, (Smith medium.)



EARLY DAY STOCKADE.

The first printing press brought to Texas was that carried to Galveston in 1816 long before the founding of the Republic, Samuel Bangs using it for printing the records of an ill-starred expedition, but the name of the publication, if it had one, has been lost in oblivion.

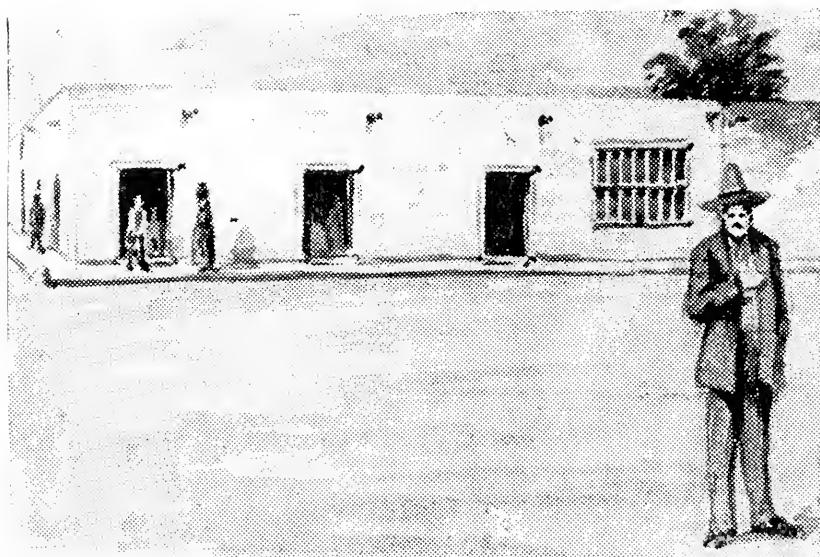
The first regular newspaper publication established in Texas was founded by Horatio N. Bigelow at Nacogdoches in 1828, the place where they have permitted the destruction of the historic old fort and ever since regretted its demolition. Soon after the fort was destroyed the historic old "Liberty Tree" there was blown down by a hurricane and now the Nacogdoches people are without any historic relics. They did not preserve Bigelow's historic press. He called his paper by a name that has even been forgotten. But the following year at San Felipe de Austin, 1829, Godwin Cotten instituted the Cotton Plant, while in 1834 D. W. Anthony established at Brazoria the Constitutional Advocate and Advertiser and in 1836 Harris & Gray, at old Washington, on the Brazos, originated the Texas Emigrant. But this publication had been preceded in 1834 by the Peoples' Rights, run by Oliver Allen at Victoria. In 1839 James Burke, at Austin, started the Epitomist and Samuel Whiting the Texas Gazette. The same year the Richmond Register entered the arena under the lead of David L. Wood. An unique and interesting old time Texas newspaper was the Jimplecute, published at Jefferson, but the Jefferson Times preceded it in 1865. The Herald was the first paper published at Dallas but was later hyphenated with the Times. It runs yet and is likely to much longer.

Probably the oldest Texas newspaper still running is located at Bastrop. Its name is the Advertiser. Another unique paper was the Houston Age founded by Dan McGary, himself a picturesque character. McGary and John Rankin previously established the Banner at Brenham but disagreed and McGary retired, leaving Rankin to wave the Banner until Rankin was called to furl its folds and himself went to his last sleep not long since.

The oldest daily newspaper running continuously is the Galveston News. It was originated in 1842 by Michael Cronican, a typical Irishman and Wilbur Cherry, the latter having been one of Sam Houston's San Jacinto soldiers. The second oldest living Texas daily would be the Brownsville Herald had it kept the title of one of the papers with which it consolidated,

but this it dropped and took up a new title, thus losing its claim to antiquity and seniority, surrendering it to the San Antonio Daily Express. The Statesman, at Austin, of which Asher Smoot is head, is third in point of age although it only originated in 1871, but the Express did not become a daily until 1875, although established much earlier as a weekly.

Next to the Houston Telegram and Houston Morning Star, was the old San Antonio Herald. Its last editor happened to have been the last editor of the Houston Telegram. He



WHERE SANTA ANNA MADE HIS HEADQUARTERS WHEN HE ATTACKED THE ALAMO.
OLD YTURRI HOUSE AT THE NORTHWEST CORNER OF MAIN
PLAZA AND MAIN AVENUE

was Edmond P. Claudon, who before had been an editor of La Beille, (The Bee) at New Orleans. The Bee is still alive although the Star has ceased to twinkle, the Telegram has been delivered to its last subscriber and the Herald has gone to its long home with its last editor. A. H. Belo and the Dealeys after they secured the Galveston News from Richardson established in the early '80's the Dallas end, which is now the head of the hyphenated and dual daily. Among the famous men of the news were Hamilton Stuart, and W. G. Sterrett, generally known as "Bill."

At Austin, in 1849 Jacob de Cordova started the South-western which he sold in 1852 to John S. ("Old Rip") Ford. The same year T. A. & F. J. Paddillo, established the Texas Republic which was merged into the Messenger now running as a daily at Marshall, while George Robinson, in 1850 originated the Item, a weekly, still regularly issued at Huntsville.

The oldest and only daily German newspaper in Texas is the *Freie Presse fuer Texas* established at San Antonio by A. Siemering and his partner Pollmer, in 1869. It is yet being most profitably conducted by Robert Hanschke, formerly of the New Orleans German Gazette.

The first newspaper published in San Antonio was owned by Nat Lewis, Sr. and his partner J. D. Groesbeck. It was printed in the old Lewis Mill whose mill stones were the first in Texas and brought over by the thirteen Canary Island colonists. One of these stones is now in the Alamo chapel placed there by myself through the instrumentality of the late Frank Grice, who obtained it from the owner, Nat Lewis Jr. The paper, a weekly, was called the *West Texan*, its editor and progenitor having been Henry Lewis, one of the very early brainy men of Texas. It made its initial appearance in 1848. Lewis was succeeded by a man named Glass after the cholera scourge in 1849 carried off one of its editors. It lived just a decade when it was succeeded by the *Ledger* established by Jacob Walker, who had been one of its staff until dissension arose. Walker finally secured control of the *Texan* and merged it into the *Ledger*. The fight between the two rival publications has been aptly described as resembling the battle between the kingsnake and the rattlesnake wherein the rattlesnake always succeeds in being swallowed by the kingsnake.

One of the very conspicuous features of the newspapers of that period was the advertisements relative to negro slaves. These had reference to escaped ones for restoration of whom rewards were offered and sales of them announced. The newspaper cuts then very crude, were of wood and usually very small, generally less than an inch square. The cuts represented runaway negroes and houses, boats and ships. These as well as advertisements of strayed or stolen horses, were the principal sources of profit to the publishers. The *Ledger* was purchased by Vanderlip & Hewitt, who had it but a short time when it passed into the hands of Michael Burke. He converted it into a daily, the first published in San Antonio in 1856. Soon after it was acquired by William

Maverick and conducted in the historic Veramendi building, by John A. Logan. Major Biggar, then U. S. quartermaster, who swore by the New York Herald and who had great influence with the management, succeeded in having its name changed to the Herald. From the Veramendi it was moved over to Dolorosa Street at the Southwest extremity of Main Plaza. Logan & Palmer purchased it, running it until Palmer retired. Henry C. Thompson, recently deceased editor of the Floresville Chronicle, succeeded him and for the next fifteen years it was the leading daily newspaper of Texas. Logan was succeeded as editor by Col. J. Y. Dashiell, former U. S. paymaster, and Thompson as business manager by his brother



AN OLD TIME SLAVE.

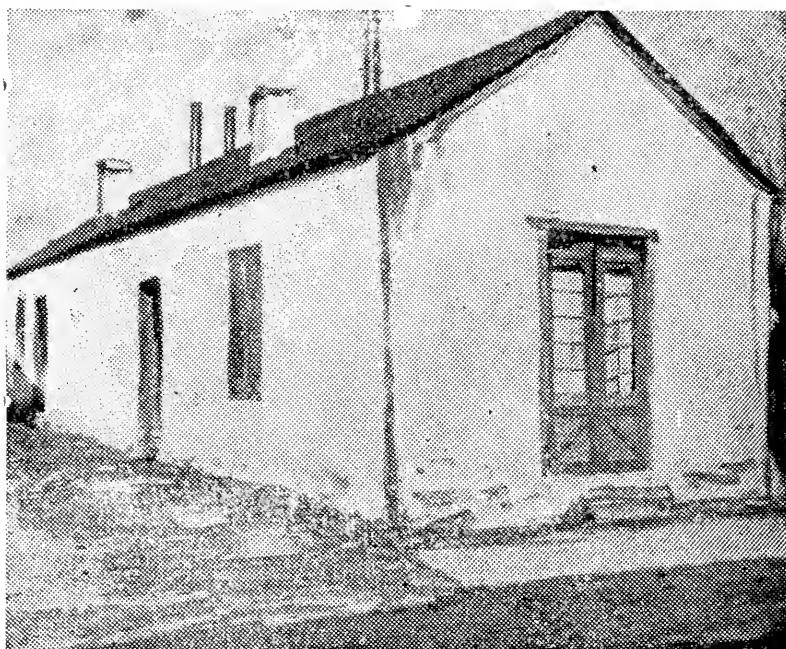
George R. Dashiell, such a shrewd politician that he could forecast within half a dozen votes, how Bexar County's elections would go. Major Sweet succeeded George Dashiell on the latter's election to the position of district clerk and Alex Sweet, the greatest humorist the South has produced, not excepting Joel Chanler Harris, was its city editor when I was one of its reporters. Sweet's career is not nearly so well known as his inimitable writings. Col. Dashiell could not appreciate Alex's wit, so about the time the Herald was ready to collapse Sweet retired. I got him the position of local correspondent of the Galveston

News at San Antonio. He called his column "San Antonio Siftings." It was eagerly read. Sweet also at that period wrote for the Express, but a short time after went to Austin where he established the Texas Siftings, which had such phenomenal success that it was moved to New York in order to secure proper facilities for its immense circulation. Meanwhile Sweet had associated with him another eminent humorist, J. Armoy Knox. I came over from San Antonio to Austin with Sweet, but when he and Knox took the paper North I went back to San Antonio. After publishing the paper in New York in partnership for some time Alex retired on account of a disagreement with Knox who continued its publication, but the paper lost the spice and ginger Sweet had infused into it and soon after died. Sweet became editor of the Tammany Times in New York and died in harness there a few years ago. One of his daughters lives in San Antonio. One of his sons was a volunteer in the recent Spanish-American War and distinguished himself by bravery as Alex had done on the Confederate side during the Civil War. Sweet's old home at C and Fourth streets was recently destroyed to give place to another structure.

On account of espousing the unpopular side in a political campaign the old Herald died. Up to the time of the failure of the Democratic congressional convention to nominate either John Ireland or Gustav Schleicher and turned them both loose to run against each other before the people, the Herald had been the successful competitor of the Express, but the Herald espoused the cause of Ireland, lost most of its subscribers and advertising patrons and soon went to its grave, while the Express, sagely sounding Schleicher's praise, the latter then having been the most popular and the successful one of those two candidates, took the ascendancy.

In 1861 James P. Newcomb started the Express, calling it the Alamo Express, and running it but a short time after. He espoused the wrong side then in his community, by opposing Secession. His printing office was visited by a mob that pied and threw his type out of the window, broke his press and Newcomb left the city and joined the Federal army, serving in it throughout the Civil War. At its end he returned to San Antonio. He became the Secretary of State during the reconstruction period under Governor Edmond J. Davis's regime, after which he went back to newspaper work at San Antonio.

In 1875 E. A. Siceluff, Charles F. Cotton, Charles Seabaugh, George, Ike and John Martin, together with Herman Schuetze secured the Express from A. Siemering and converted it into a daily. Siceluff was its business manager, Col. Gillespie its editor, Charles Seabaugh its city editor and all the balance of those founding it set type or circulated it, Cotton being in charge of its circulation. Shortly after this Frank Grice came from Missouri to work as a printer for the Express, but soon gained an interest and later a controlling one, buying out the stock of all of the others, who



HOUSE OCCUPIED BY MEXICAN GENERAL COS IN VILLITA WHEN HE SURRENDERED SAN ANTONIO TO MILAM'S MEN.

all retired except Cotton. He succeeded Siceluff, the latter returning to his former home in Aurora, Mo., where he now is. Mr. Cotton, two years after the death of Mr. Grice, resigned after a constant connection of over 35 years with it, being succeeded by its present business manager, Frank Huntress Jr. the oldest in service of any of the present regime, except the printers Wiliam Patchousky and Klepper. To this paper I gave over thirty of the best years of my life, but after the death of Mr. Grice retired from its employ. In this connection I do not

believe it is vanity that prompts me to say I have contributed considerably to its success. My reminiscent and historic special Sunday feature articles augmented its circulation. Mr. Grice, himself, took a deep personal interest in them, often suggesting subjects and supplying data, although both he and the former managing editor, Frank H. Bushick, gave me a free hand and, generally speaking, I chose my own subjects. Many requests of hundreds of readers of those articles and of that paper came to me urging me to put them in book form. Those requests are largely responsible for my doing so and I have culled my best thought previously published and added some hitherto unpublished matter and put them into print here. Frank Grice died in 1907. His son-in-law, Robert Maverick, has succeeded him as president.

Cotemporaneously with me on the Express during my service with it have been some of the brightest and most brilliant writers of the present century. The first of these is Col. Henry C. King, Sr., now living in Boerne, who served before coming to San Antonio, with George Wilkins Kendall on the old New Orleans Picayune, the first paper that I ever worked on. Col. Gillespie, who died suddenly in Austin was a brilliant writer. A Siemering, although a German, was able to write in both the German and English languages in a powerful and a polished manner. Col. Howard, who died near Travis Park was a splendid writer. W. C. Brann, whom I consider the most brilliant literary genius of the newspaper world of the past two centuries was its most gifted editor. I believe he would be alive today had he abided by advice I offered him at New Orleans less than two weeks before his untimely end when I urged him to go to Chicago, New York, San Francisco, or some other large city where he would have bettered his fortune, but he said if he did it might be said he had been run out of Waco. So he stayed there, made a game fight and died fighting. Harry S. Canfield, another who met a tragic fate, was one of the very bright editors of the Express. He, like a number of others, however, had to go North to find the appreciation not to be obtained in a small local field. William Ransom, now manager of the New York City Associated Press, a dramatic critic and musician, failed to find proper appreciation until he also went on to New York.

J. T. Dickenson, one of the former Express staff, went to Washington where he soon became staff correspondent of Whitelaw Reid's New York Tribune. Charles A. Edwards,

Frank H. Bushick, and Otto Praeger, all three brainy and forceful writers, found proper appreciation at Washington, D. C. There Edwards now holds a prominent position as does Dickinson, the latter being in the department of Commerce and Labor, while Praeger is not only an editor of one of the leading dailies there but is the correspondent of more than a hundred of outside papers that he has syndicated. Bushick came back to his native state and is wielding the Archimedian lever and directing the destinies of the Corpus Christi Caller. Incidentally it may be added he is doing so with great verve. Hollis Field, poetry and prose writer of great power, had to leave the Express to go to Chicago to bring out his latent



HOUSE IN WHICH GENERAL TWIGGS LIVED.

ability. Frank Brittain also left it to go to San Francisco, where he soon attained eminence at the bar. J. Hampton Sullivan, propably the Nestor of Texas newspaper writers and the oldest writer on its present staff attained his reputation as a paragraph and leader writer before he entered its employ. James A. Barnes, whose friends endearingly term the "Deacon," has been with it longer than Sullivan and is likely to remain as long as he chooses. John A. Ford, its live-stock and commercial editor, a very capable man and a very estimable one, has been with it more than a decade and a half.

Richard H. Russell, formerly its livestock and commercial editor has since retired as vice-president and general manager and was succeeded by Frank Huntress, Jr., and George McQuaid has been replaced as managing editor by John R. Lunsford, who had before served it long and well.

Shirley Johns, who died recently, was one of its best all around workers. E. J. O'Reilly, who made the ride on a mustang from San Antonio to Chicago, served on its staff. George Waverly Briggs, Austin Cunningham and Chester Crowell are three of its present very bright staff members. W. D. Hornady formerly was its city editor. He is doing excellent magazine work now. Stephen Gould, who like myself grew grey in its service, and it was good service too, was for years its commercial editor. Albert Hartman left it to become Secretary of the International Club.

T. B. Johnson, James P. Newcomb, A. W. Gifford and W. L. Winter established the Light in 1881. The Light was the outgrowth of the Surprise, an occasional originated by Gifford, who retired some time afterward and W. S. Messmer obtained an interest. Newcomb and Messmer both retired later, Winter having preceded both in severing connection with it. Johnson died in harness and it finally has become the property of Geo. D. Robbins, its present principal proprietor. For many years Frank J. Caldwell was its city editor. He was a faithful and efficient worker.

F. W. Mosebach, Harry Johnson and A. B. Hillan are its present oldest reporters. A. M. Munro, its manager, was formerly employed in a similar capacity on the Gazette which it absorbed not long ago. Its brightest and best writer recently is Joseph Emerson Smith, who is also an artist with pencil and brush and a gifted orator.

In 1886 Nat Lewis, W. L. Winter and Dr. Max Lindner started The Evening Paper with F. H. Bushick and William Ransom as editors and reporters. It did not long survive. Dr. Lindner and Edmond P. Clouston started a satirical cartoon paper called the Lantern, but its was a light that failed soon after the match was struck.

McHenry Claytor, Robert Nelson, Frank Caldwell and Charles Cochran originated the old Daily Times as the phoenix of the Herald in 1879. Soon afterward William Ferguson

became its managing editor. It lived for several years and during the business management of Claytor flourished, but died soon after the firebug, McDonald, had burned it out twice in succession and attempted to do so the third time.

The Times ran behind for six years, although ably edited, but its business management was not of a nature to make the paper succeed until O. C. Guessaz, printer and newspaper man came to the city in 1886 and was tendered the business management. Under his guidance the paper began to make money and in one short year it was one of the most successful papers financially in the Southwest, but a prominent real estate dealer, desiring to create a "boom" sheet for San Antonio, caused a lot of alleged newspaper men to come to San Antonio to buy out the Daily Times. The new-comers, Stinchcomb and Goddard, then organized a company with a capital stock of \$50,000, purchased the paper from Wm. Ferguson and in less than one year had successfully absorbed everything in sight, paper, printing plant and all. Thus went out of existence one of the most promising dailies in the state.

During the first campaign of William Jennings Bryan and when James L. Slayden led what everyone, himself included, considered a forlorn hope, but succeeding in defeating Judge George H. Noonan, the powerful congressional candidate, Oscar C. Guessaz started and through that campaign conducted the Democrat. He and it contributed more to Slayden's success than any one else or thing, although the attempt to lead Mr. Bryan into the White House was futile, then as afterward. Col. W. A. H. Miller, formerly of Llano, now a leading lawyer at Cotulla next became its editor and publisher.

Major Moses Harris originated and some years ran the News, a daily at San Antonio. He is now successfully conducting and ably editing the Republic the only strictly Republican newspaper in the state of Texas.

One of the very brainy writers who once made San Antonio his home and was then the secretary of the International Fair association is Col. Louis F. Wortham, now editor of the Ft. Worth Star and the Current Issue magazine. He is brilliant as a writer and an eloquent orator as well. He is now a member of the legislature.

But these are not all of the eminent nor the prominent papers and periodicals of Texas and I have only mentioned some of the principal ones, the others being too numerous

for me to attempt to even allude to. But all have had their places, wielded their influence and done what they could. They succeeded in promoting the causes and growth of this great empire state and developed the environment in which they dwelt. They deserve and have places in the hearts of a grateful people. Most of their writers have replaced their pens, let us hope, with harps, if not crowns and are singing celestial praises instead of the paeons they produced here on earth.

CHAPTER XVI.

PROMINENT PEOPLE WHO WERE EARLY SETTLERS OF SAN ANTONIO AND TEXAS AND TOOK CONSPICUOUS PARTS IN THE HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT OF BOTH CITY AND STATE.

Many of the early settlers of the city and state were prominent personages who participated in a number of the principal events forming their history or had careers that were interesting. Scions of the families of many of these old settlers still reside on or about the sites and scenes of the dwellings and dramas which made their ancestors men of mark and women of note.

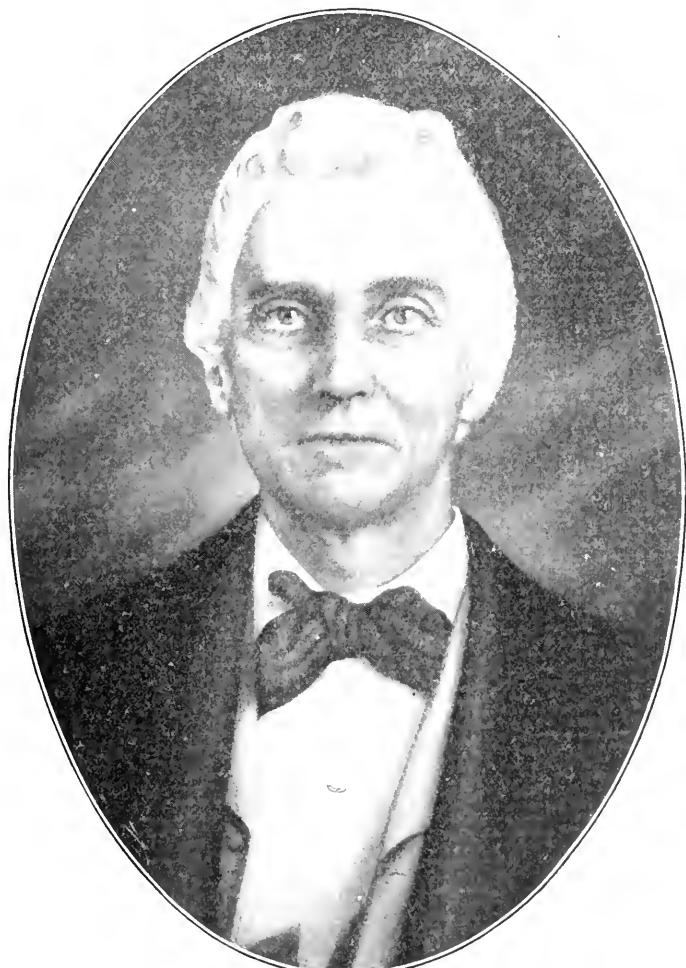
Perhaps the most distinguished of these families is the Maverick, whose head was Samuel A. Maverick, Sr., a lawyer who came to San Antonio shortly before the outbreak of trouble between the Texans, or "Constitutionalists" and the Mexicans. Mr. Maverick first dwelt at the north east corner of Soledad and Commerce streets where the Kampmann building now stands. He acquired a great deal of land, which in those days, was very cheap, ten cents per acre being considered an extremely liberal and twenty-five cents an acre a most extravagant price. The site on which the present Bexar County court house is located is said at one time to have been exchanged for a pair of boots, while a 60 acre tract, now in the heart of the city, its west front being South Alamo and northern one North street, was swapped by its then owner, Joseph F. Beck, for ten wagons and their yokes of steers, Beck considering he had made an excellent bargain. Samuel A. Maverick, Sr., was a historic and picturesque character. He first became prominent as one of those who guided Benjamin R. Milam and the latter's victorious forces into the

city from the Molino Blanco. He was standing beside Milam when the latter was killed by a shot from a concealed sharp shooter. Milam fell into Maverick's arms and died at the Veramendi. Next he added more fame to his stock by being chosen one of the delegates to the convention that declared Texan independence from Mexico March 2, 1836. He was first Congressman from the San Antonio district to serve in the House of representatives of the Texan Republic. He was then carried into captivity to Mexico and spent over 2 years there in the Perote Prison. Samuel A. Maverick was the president of the Secession Convention of Texas. As such officer he signed the first military order issued in Texas by the Confederate States government. It directed the seizure of United States funds in the hands of the Federal Quartermaster.

Together with Thomas J. Devine and P. N. Luckett, he was chosen a commissioner to arrange the terms of surrender by General Twiggs of the U. S. Army and troops commanded by Twiggs as well as property of the U. S. government to General Ben McCullough's Confederate command. The property was delivered to the Commission headed by Maverick by McCullough immediately after the surrender, the delivery taking place at the Veramendi palace which was then Twiggs headquarters, as well as the U. S. arsenal, the surrender having occurred previously at the Plaza house on Main Plaza.

The Maverick family is a race of warriors. Although it is probable that Samuel Maverick Sr., never fired a shot at a human being or spilled a drop of one's blood, the shedding of which was abhorrent to him, he was an active participant in the governments and wars as mentioned, while three of his sons, George A., Lewis and Sam, Jr., were all gallant Confederate soldiers, Lewis, Sr., having commanded a company of Cavalry, while Sam Jr. distinguished himself by swimming to the middle of the Cumberland river, setting fire to a steam-boat then in charge of United States troops and after doing so swimming back to the shore from whence he started, although under heavy fire from the soldiers of the burning steamer. The boat was entirely destroyed, but those on it saved their lives by stranding it on the bank opposite that to which Maverick swam. A grandson, Lewis, Jr., was a private soldier in Roosevelt's famous Rough Rider regiment and with it in all of the battles it took part during the Spanish American War from its landing at Las Guasimas to the charge at San Juan Hill, the regiment then being commanded by Colonel

Theodore Roosevelt. Lewis Maverick is now the vice president of the Rough Rider's organization. Thus this family figured in three wars. Samuel A. Maverick's other sons, William and Albert, as well as George and Sam, reside in San Antonio. Lewis, Sr., died many years ago, as did Samuel A. Maverick



SAMUEL A. MAVERICK SR., PIONEER, PATRIOT, STATESMAN, LAWYER, LED BEN MIAM'M MEN INTO SAN ANTONIO, SIGNER TEXAS DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, PRESIDENT SECESSION CONVENTION.

Sr. A daughter, Mary now deceased was the first wife of the late Edwin H. Terrell, U. S. Minister Plenipotentiary and Ambassador to Belgium under the administration of President Benjamin Harrison. A sister of Albert Maverick's wife is the wife of James L. Slayden, present congressional representative

of the 14th Texas district. A grandson of Samuel A. Maverick, Sr., Robert, married Laura Grice, daughter of Frank Grice, deceased, former owner of the Daily Express. Both Samuel A. Maverick Sr., and his wife, Mrs. Mary A. Maverick, kept interesting diaries and wrote memoirs from which I published many interesting extracts in the San Antonio Express.

John D. Groesbeck, who was born in Albany, N. Y. came to Texas in 1836 just after the battle of San Jacinto and located at Galveston where he for four or five years engaged in a wholesale drug business. He was a civil engineer by profession and it was he who laid out the city of Galveston, his survey being the recognized official one today. He moved to Houston in the early '40's, remaining there until '46, when he sold out his business to William M. Rice, who was murdered in New York, and to his cousin A. Grosebeck, one time president of the H. & T. C. Railway and one of the builders of that road and of the Capitol, afterwards the Rice hotel on the site of the old Texas Capitol. John D. Groesbeck was married in Houston to Phoebe Henrietta Tuttle. He moved in '46 to San Antonio, where he formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Nat Lewis, in a general mercantile and banking business and sutler for the U. S. Army, furnishing supplies to all of its troops and posts west and northwest of San Antonio. Their store was situated out on Main Plaza directly in front of the present court house its front being on a line with Market street and with Bryan Callaghan's store, which was on a line with Galan street. Its east boundary was what was then called Quinta street. This property, together with Callaghan's has since become and forms the southern portion of Main Plaza. Lewis and Groesbeck owned a large number of wagons and mules forming trains which hauled their supplies. The late Capt. William M. Edgar was for years in charge of some of their trains. John D. Groesbeck purchased the old Tom Howard home on Quinta, now Dwyer Avenue, where he lived until his death in 1856. His son, J. N. Groesbeck and other descendants still live there. It adjoins the old Quinta and former home of John Bowen, first American postmaster of San Antonio. John D. Groesbeck was an alderman in 1852. The Groesbeck is one of the most important families in San Antonio today.

William A. Wallis, generally called, "Big Foot," was a Virginian who came to Texas in 1837, locating first near Lagrange on the west side of the Colorado River. While there he was captured by Comanche Indians. One of their number was a

comely squaw who fell in love with Wallis. She liberated him and he escaped. In 1840, with John H. Moore he served in a campaign against Kickapoo Indians whom they routed. He was with Caldwell in the disastrous battle of the Salado against Mexicans. He was a member of the ill-fated Mier expedition, but was one of those fortunate enough to draw a white bean, thus saving his life. Returning from the Mexican prison he joined Jack Hay's ranger force. In the Twin Sisters' fight, the first in which revolving pistols were used, he killed every Indian at whom he shot, riding fearlessly up to close quarters with each of his adversaries. At the battle of Agua Dulce, (Sweet Water), he was made a lieutenant for gallantry. Next year Governor Bell gave "Big Foot" Wallis a commission to organize a company of his own. On August 5, 1850, with this company of but 23 rangers he fought and vanquished 125 Indians on the Laredo road. The fight lasted seven hours and was resumed the next day. In it 20 Indians were killed and 65 captured. In 1852 he was guide and guard for the stage plying 680 miles between San Antonio and El Paso and had but 5 men in his escort. October 8th of that year 50 Lipan Indians attacked his party near Devil's River. Wallis' force fought from one o'clock p. m. the balance of the day and all night, killing several of the savages. On November 19th of this same year Apaches attacked his party at El Muerto, (Death) Springs, killing some and capturing others of his mules. In 1853 near Van Horn one of his men was killed in a fight with Indians. He had another engagement with them on his return during the same trip near the same place and was victorious in all encounters with them, although he was wounded several times and showed me where arrows had been pulled out of his breast, arms and legs.

He also fought bravely during the Civil War on the Confederate side. On one occasion he stated that Capt. Morril Poor had saved his life when he had typhoid fever, by giving him buttermilk of which Wallis said he drank fully a gallon without stopping. Wallis in one of his encounters with Indians captured one of their chiefs, a very large and powerful Indian, to whom he promised protection when the Indian surrendered. Wallis took him to Austin and delivered him to Governor Bell. This was just after Indians had made a raid about Austin in which several of the people of that place had been killed and wounded and much of their stock driven off by the Indians.

They attempted to kill this Indian chief while Wallis had him in his custody, but Wallis told them they would have to kill him first and he would kill the first one who attempted to harm his Indian. They knew Wallis and let the Indian then alone but vowed vengeance later. The Governor did not know what to do with the Indian and told Wallis to dispose of him as he saw fit, but in some humane way. "Big Foot" mounted his horse and told the Indian to walk beside him. They went out into the mountains and across the Colorado River about five miles northwest of Austin. There Wallis dismounted, told the Indian to take the horse and leave but never again to molest any white people. Wallis walked back all the way to Austin and told the Governor he owed him a horse, a bridle and a saddle for ridding him of the Indian. He got them. Wallis frequently met that Indian under a tree in the Sabinal Canyon afterward and they often smoked the calumet. Comanches never molested Wallis after that. Whenever they knew of his coming all of them but this chief kept out of his way. This chief made him many presents and offered him a very fine horse, but Wallis feared to keep it lest it had been stolen.

Willis Wallace, Sr., and Frank Wallace were two distinguished San Antonians of early days, but not related to "Big Foot," both were veterans of the Mexican and Civil wars. Onecimus Evans, a merchant, was also one of the early settlers here and a partner of one of these Wallaces. Albert Wallace, a Confederate Captain, belonged to the Wallace family.

O'Sullivan Addicks in early days was county clerk. He together with Anton Lockmar and James Dunn were captured by Comanche Indians and carried into captivity. Dunn, then a very small boy, was given by one of the chiefs to his squaw. The boy had a very red complexion as well as hair and was freckled. The Indian woman thought the child's color was paint and also his freckles. She tried by scrubbing to remove them, but the process made Dunn still redder. Addick's chief deputy when clerk was Ben Edwards, father of Frank Edwards, a present resident of this city who served as the model for Crockett in Onderdonk's painting, "At the Alamo's Brave Battle." Addicks was an officer under General Harney in the Mexican War.

Dunn had other Indian adventures. While bathing in the Leona with John Ackland and Rufus Perry, Indians came upon them and drove their horses off and wounded all three

severely with arrows. The wounded men straggled into town one at a time, having become separated and each believing the others had succumbed to their wounds. On another occasion while John James Sr., was attacked by a large and strong Indian, who was about to kill James, with a knife, Jim Dunn^{jar}-



WILLIAM A. (BIG FOOT) WALLIS, FAMOUS SCOUT AND INDIAN FIGHTER, ALSO CONFEDERATE VETERAN

rived opportunely and shot the Indian, killing him. Dunn had to put his arm around James to shoot this Indian. Dunn's son, Clemente, resides in San Antonio. Dunn was killed in the last battle fought near Brownsville, at the end of the Civil War.

John James was a surveyor, who frequently, in his trips over immense areas of the frontier, encountered Indians. He lived on Commerce street at the head of Presa, where his dwelling still stands, being now used for commercial purposes. He also owned the site and buildings at Ft. Davis, where the Government during the Indian raids, kept troops, commanded by Colonels, afterwards Generals, Stanley, Shafter, McKenzie and Grierson, all famous Indian fighters. A brother of General Grierson lives there now.

John James Sr., was the father of Chief Justice J. H. James of the Fourth Court of Civil Appeals, of Thomas James deceased, an excellent musician, Vinton James, former City Auditor, Scott and Sidney James. His daughters were Annie Laurie, deceased, wife of Alfred Giles, Lottie, wife of John Sehorn, Diana, wife of John T. Dickinson and a deceased daughter, Agnes, wife of Dr. L. L. Shropshire. John James Sr., was in the well known "Grass Fight," which took place between San Antonians and Mexicans a short distance from the city when the residents went out on the prairie to cut hay for their horses. They were intercepted by their adversaries and several were killed, but they managed to defeat their foes and retreat to town. A brother of John James, Sr., a major in the Confederate army was killed in the battle of Glorieta.

Colonel John S. Ford, ("Old Rip,") who was another Texas pioneer and ranger as well as successful Indian fighter was in command of the Confederate forces when the last battle of the Civil war was fought and he was victorious, capturing a large Federal force and many supplies and horses. Ford fought this engagement several weeks after Lee had surrendered to Grant at Appomattox, Virginia, but was ignorant of that fact, there then having been no telegraphic communication, and news and orders that came by courier traveled slowly. When Ford heard the news of Lee's surrender he roared like a lion and kept his tent for several days during which none of his command dared approach him. Finally it dawned on him that a huge joke had been perpetrated whereupon he roared equally loud with laughter. He told the United States officer in command of his Federal prisoners he would release him and his troops but he would keep all of the supplies and particularly the horses captured with them so Ford's own men would have mounts and food enough to reach home with. They had to travel overland. The Union forces had ships and other transports at Brazos Santiago to carry them back to

the North if they wished to go, as they did. His daughter Mrs. Joseph Maddox, lives in San Antonio. Ford was also a good writer and historian.

A prominent family was the Jacques. Mrs. Jacques was a heroine. During two of the cholera epidemics she nursed a number of those stricken with it, first in 1849 and next in 1866 in which latter year she died of the epidemic while engaged in nursing patients afflicted with it. Her husband owned a ranch on the Medina and she kept a boarding house in the old two-story building on Soledad street recently demolished to open Travis street across the San Antonio river. Both of these epidemics created panics here and many died from the disease. Quite a number fled to the mountains where some died of the disease that broke out there among them and was communicated to the Indians who attacked their camps, the Indians falling victims to the dreadful malady. A daughter of hers, who was the widow of a man named Shane, married Dr. George Cupples, one of the old time physicians and humanitarians here. The doctor practiced extensively among the poor whom he treated gratis. Many of his patients were so poverty stricken as not to be able to afford burning lights so Cupples always carried a candle in his pocket to be available when visiting the homes of such. He was a noted surgeon and performed some remarkable operations, among them the "Caesarian" and "hip joint" amputation successfully. His widow died here several years ago. Her daughter, Kate Shane, lives here. She is the wife of an English gentleman named Lambkin.

William Henry, known as "Big" Henry, was a noted character in San Antonio. He was the sheriff and a nephew of the celebrated orator, Patrick Henry. He was killed in a difficulty with a man named Adams over the question which should command a company of Confederate soldiers. This killing occurred on the north side of Main Plaza in front of the Old Plaza House, a three-story structure then kept by William Tobin. In this immediate vicinity a number of other memorable tragedies occurred. Almost on the same spot where Henry fell in another fight between two other Confederate Captains named respectively Hunter and Phillips, the former shot and slew the latter. Just in front of there a man from Austin called "Beaut" Robinson, while sitting on his horse was shot by a passing horseman, whose identity was never afterward definitely established. On the corner just east

of there Doctor Devine killed a man named McDonald while on the same corner but inside the building at the time of the latter tragedies, known as the Vaudeville variety show Ben Thompson, at that time city marshal of Austin, killed its proprietor, Jack Harris, while at the same place Thompson and King Fisher, his companion, in turn, some time afterward were killed by Joe Foster, a partner of Harris, and other inmates of the place. Thompson had previously shot Foster in the leg, from the effects of the operation for that wound Foster died several days later. Foster had been wounded in the same limb during the civil war. An aneurism had formed in one of its arteries. The aneurism burst, causing Foster's death from hemorrhage.

On this same corner a man named Walpole was also killed by a shot fired in a duel between two men named respectively Brady and John, or "Buck" Bennett, Walpole having been merely a spectator who was in range.

Enoch Jones was a merchant who built the first three story store in San Antonio. Just as he built it it stands at the northeast corner of Market street and Main Plaza on the site of the structure made memorable by being the old courthouse wherein the Indian massacre, described in another chapter, took place, and also where a number of prominent San Antonians were captured and carried off to Perote prison in Mexico subsequent to the Texas war for independence.

Enoch Jones's partner in this establishment was Joseph Ulrich yet residing here at the corner of Avenue C and Fourth street. Ulrich, who was a printer, set up the prospectus announcing the forthcoming of Horace Greely's New York Tribune. He enjoys the distinction of being the only present San Antonian whose name has consecutively appeared on every city directory in that city from the first one published up to the one issued this year. He for years, was secretary of the Water-works company. From him I have obtained considerable of the data I have herein published.

Russell Howard was a brilliant lawyer who lived here for many years and died here several years ago. He was a cholera sufferer in 1866, and was nursed by Mrs. Jacques up to a few hours before her death from that disease. His widow was a Miss Elliott, the Elliotts being prominent pioneers who owned property on the north side of Main Plaza, among it the Plaza house. She is residing here now and is a sister of the late Captain William Elliott.

Captain William Tobin was quite a prominent personage of early days, besides having been the host of the Plaza House and the old Vance House, the latter having stood where the Gunter now stands, he figured prominently in what was known as the "Cortina" war, which has been erroneously confounded with the "Cart war." Cortina was a bandit who operated on the Rio Grande border all the way from Brownsville to Laredo shortly before the Civil War and raided Brownsville, killing several of the citizens there, stealing stock and killing Americans and others who opposed him. William Tobin, who endeavored to capture Cortina, was also a Captain in the Confederate army and in the service during the entire Civil War. He was the father of John W. Tobin now Sheriff, former fire chief, William G. Tobin, Charles Tobin and of Mrs. John A. Fraser, Mrs Sam Bell, Mrs. J. M. Carr and Mrs. Burrows. His wife was a daughter of John W. Smith, San Antonio's first American mayor, who with Maverick, lead Milam's forces into San Antonio, and a sister of the late J. W. Smith, a merchant and postmaster at Pleasanton.

Bryan Callaghan Sr., was a prominent merchant and served a term as mayor of San Antonio. He owned a store that stood on the southwest side of Main Plaza, its front being parallel to Galan street and its rear to the north side of Dolorosa street. It was removed and its site now forms the southwest corner of that Plaza. He was the father of the present mayor of this city who is his namesake. The latter married the daughter of Francisco Guilbeau, a French merchant. His other son was James Callaghan, also a merchant here who married a daughter of Honore Grenet, sister of Edward Grenet, the celebrated artist. The widow of Bryan Callaghan, Sr., married a Navarro, a brother of one of the signers of the Texas declaration of Independence. She died in San Antonio very recently.

Nat Lewis was a well known merchant and stockman, who had a very narrow escape from death when Santa Anna's army invaded the city. His store was also on Main Plaza on a line with the front of Callaghan's, but east of it. Its site forms the present corner of that plaza. He left on the approach of Santa Anna. He was a brother of Henry Lewis, a very brilliant lawyer and editor of the *West Texan*, the first paper published in San Antonio. Nat Lewis was the father of Nat Lewis Jr., and Dan Lewis, present residents of San Antonio.

Edward Dwyer, who was the father of Joseph E. Dwyer, and grandfather of the present district judge, his namesake,

and of Joseph and Pat Dwyer and Mrs. Annette Schmitt, widow of the late George J. F. Schmitt, was an early San Antonio settler. He owned the corner where Bexar County's court house is located. His son, Joseph's home, just behind, still stands there opposite the old Quinta. Joseph E. Dwyer was a Major in Sibley's brigade of the Confederate army. Edward Dwyer Sr., together with Major Thomas Howard, John Duzenbury and Charles J. Burgess were scouts of the United States army, who discovered the approach of the Mexican army during the Mexican war. Edward Dwyer brought the news to San Antonio, while the other scouts carried the information to the commanding officer of a regiment to whom they reported the approach of the Mexicans, but the regimental commander discredited the information and said it was his opinion the Mexicans seen were only a small force wishing to trade "piloncillos," small cones of sugar, to the American troops. This officer's incredulity caused the capture by the Mexicans of himself and his entire command.

Judge Thomas A. Dwyer, brother of Edward Dwyer, was a pioneer and true type of the old Irish gentleman. He was county Judge here about the time I came to San Antonio. One of his sons Jack, is a well known actor. One of his daughters, Annie, married Major Nolan, a United States army officer and Indian fighter, another daughter, Mollie, also married another officer of the U. S. army. Bessie, his youngest daughter, for some time was a librarian of the Congressional library at Washington, D. C. She took a lawyer's degree in a law university and went out to the Philippines, where she is now one of the judges, having spent several years as a prominent legal practitioner.

There were two families of Howards very prominent in San Antonio. One of them lived on Quinta street, now Dwyer Avenue, of whom there were three brothers, Volney, a lawyer and congressman from this district during the days of the Texas Republic, Richard and Russell, the latter previously mentioned. All are dead.

The other Howard family lived on South Alamo at the head of Market street. There were also three brothers of this family, who were George Thomas, deceased, a Major in the Mexican war and also a scout and Indian fighter and U. S. Indian agent. The second brother, Clem, was also an Indian fighter, now a resident of San Angelo and the third, Dr. Henry Peyton Howard, called by his many friends, "Hal" Howard, residing now in Dallas. He was a leading medical practitioner of early

days and was also postmaster here during Cleveland's first presidential incumbency. His son and namesake, residing near Floresville, served in the Spanish American war as a lieutenant of the Belknap troop of the 1st Texas Volunteer Cavalry.



MAJOR LEWIS MAVERICK SR., SECOND AMERICAN MALE BORN IN SAN ANTONIO, OF SECOND GENERATION OF MAVERICK FAMILY, BRAVE CONFEDERATE SOLDIER.

Jack Hays was another celebrity of San Antonio and Texas. He was a noted scout and ranger, who commanded first a company of rangers, afterward a regiment of them and ultimately became a brigadier general after he left here and went to Calif-

fornia. He was related to the Calvert family of Seguin and also of the Rutland family of Mississippi, my wife's people. He died in California. He had many successful engagements with Indians. Many prominent Indian fighters served with and under him. He is said, like "Big Foot" Wallis, to have been utterly fearless.

John Twohig was another typical Irish gentleman. He was a banker and merchant. He was quite eccentric and also very charitable. When he heard the Mexican army was marching here, knowing it would loot his store, which was then near the corner of Main Plaza and Commerce street, he invited all of the poor of the population to come to it and help themselves. The invitation was accepted. It is needless to state when Waul's army arrived the Mexican soldiers found nothing to carry away. Twohig was one of those who was taken by this Mexican general as a captive to the celebrated Perote Prison, from which he made a sensational escape and boldly rode in a carriage through the streets of the City of Mexico. His home was a quaint structure on the San Antonio River, fronting on St. Mary's street. He always entertained every visitor of prominence soon after arrival here.

John Carolan was another Irishman of note. He was for a time district and county clerk and was an auctioneer and merchant, his store being where Frost's bank is now.

Francisco Guilbeau was a French merchant whose home was on South Flores street and his store was at the northeast corner of Laredo and Commerce streets. He was also the consular agent here of France. The great Napoleon decorated him on the battle field for bravery, giving him the Cross of the Legion of Honor, an heirloom now in his family. Two sons and a daughter survive him and live in San Antonio. His daughter is the wife of San Antonio's present mayor, Bryan Callaghan.

Ben Hill was a brave Texan of olden days, who met with a tragic death at Victoria. Besides having been a frontiersman, Indian fighter and ranger, he was a Confederate soldier. When he returned from the war he was wearing a Confederate uniform. Some United States soldiers at Victoria tried to make him take it off and also attempted to cut the brass buttons from his coat. In the scuffle that arose over this he killed one of the soldiers. He was then assailed by several more of them and killed three others before taking refuge in a small build-

ing where they killed him, after he had exhausted all his ammunition. After he fell they literally chopped his body into fragments with axes.

P. L. Buquor, a Louisianan, was an early settler, who



JOHN D. GROESBECK, PIONEER MERCHANT WHO HANDLED MANY MILLIONS OF POUNDS OF MILITARY SUPPLIES FOR FRONTIER FORTS.

was one of the mayors of San Antonio. His widow died at Floresville several years ago.

Gore Newcomb Sr., a lawyer and a very brilliant man, was a prominent pioneer. He was the father of James P. Newcomb and Gore Newcomb Jr. James P. Newcomb was a brainy

newspaper writer. He wrote satire and was vitriolic. He was the founder of the Alamo Express, since the Daily Express, and one of those of the Evening Light, since hyphenated with the Gazette. He died several years ago. His brother, Gore's life ended with a tragic fate. He was killed by a trap gun he had set to kill wolves with.

James L. Trueheart was a Texan with an eventful career. He was the county clerk at the time of the raid by the Mexican general who captured the court officers and other prominent citizens and was with them taken to Perote Prison.

James Peacock, who was a ranger was also one of the ill-stared Santa Fe expedition and spent some time in prison there. He drew one of the white beans, thus escaping execution.

Sam S. Smith was a well known citizen and official. He owned the corner of Main Plaza and Soledad street where so many casualties previously mentioned occurred. He was county clerk for over 30 years, but during the interim of reconstruction was replaced by Peyton Smith, whom in time he succeeded. His son Thad W. Smith, was his successor for twenty years, that office having been in that family for half a century. Sam S. Smith was a son-in-law of O. G. Brackett, for whom the town of Brackettville is named and who died here many years many ago. The grave of Brackett had been lost, but was found recently and the remains removed. Sam Smith resided on Obraje street. He left two sons, Oscar B. B. Smith, a farmer, and Thadeus W. Smith now in the city tax collector's office. Thad Smith was succeeded by F. C. Newton, a pioneer, who had previously been city public weigher and died in office while county clerk. Newton was succeeded also by his son, present incumbent.

Major Michael Chevalier was a Virginia gentleman, who commanded a battalion of dragoons during the Mexican war and lived in San Antonio for sometime thereafter.

Captain William M. Edgar, recently deceased, who has been mentioned in several other places in this book, was one of the old residents prominent as a frontiersman, Indian fighter, wagon train master and commander of a Confederate battery of artillery. He was U. S. Consular agent at the City of Mexico during the administration of president Cleveland.

Samuel Gallatin Newton was one of the prominent lawyers of early days. His office was located in the three story building erected by Enoch Jones. His law partner was Ira L. Hewitt.

Newton's son and namesake is now a distinguished jurist of Texas. He was formerly district judge at San Antonio.

William Lytle was a veteran settler here who saw service in the Texas, the Mexican and Civil Wars, besides fighting Indians and outlaws. His ranch was on the Medina. He was the head of the Lytle family and came here in 1845. He had a blacksmith establishment. His sons were Sam and Charles. The latter was killed on the ranch just mentioned. Sam Lytle was a Confederate captain and also a Mexican War veteran. He resides in San Antonio where he has two sons William J. and Nelson and a daughter, Nellie, the latter assistant to the postmaster.

John Conrad Beckmann was another pioneer blacksmith, who died here in 1907. He was employed by the government in the Alamo and had two sons, John A., living near Leon Springs and Albert, deceased.

Charles Hummel and B. Mauermann, both of whom died some years since were pioneer gunsmiths and expert lock-makers. The latter was the father of Bernhardt J. Mauermann, alderman at large and Gustav Mauermann, former city marshal. C. F. A. Hummel, present city treasurer, is a son of the late Charles Hummel.

John Earl was an old scout and Indian fighter who lived on Fifth street. He is survived by his daughter, the wife of B. J. Mauermann.

Ira S. Poor, a merchant and farmer as well as a stockman was one of the pioneers who was a veteran of both the Texas independence and Mexican wars. He came to Texas in 1832 and to San Antonio in 1848. His ranch was located west of the San Antonio River just below the Concepcion Mission. He was the father of D. M. and Fred S. Poor and had two stepsons, R. W. and Colon D. McRae. His son, David Morrill Poor, was born during the days of the Texas Republic in 1838. He served four years throughout the Civil War as private, lieutenant and Captain of Company B., 2nd regiment of Texas Cavalry which was part of Sibley's, Green's and Hardeman's brigades of the Confederate army and was Major General commanding the Texas division of the Trans-Mississippi department U. C. V. He was county assessor for 6 years and 4 years commissioner of the fourth county precinct.

Thomas Grayson, an early settler, was attorney general of the Texas Republic, for whom Grayson county was named. He lived in the vicinity of San Antonio for some years.

Capt. Phillip Shardein, was city marshal for twenty-five years, and arrested many of the most desperate characters of this section in early days. He was city recorder at the time of his death. His wife, recently deceased, was a niece of Jefferson Davis.

Reimann Neuman, a gun and locksmith, still living in San Antonio, built the first church organ there. He also established the first rifle range on Powder House Hill at the house of a man named Miller. Its owner died on the Salado many years ago. This house was used for theatricals. Indians several times chased its inmates away. The old house is still standing. Neumann was the president of the first rifle club here and is a fine shot. He later built many of the prominent business houses and dwellings in San Antonio.

The Reverend J. W. De Vilbiss, known as the "Fighting Preacher," was a noted soldier and Methodist minister, who lived here and built several churches in and around San Antonio while he was not busy fighting Indians. One of the city streets is named for him.

Major James Laurence Dial was a prominent planter of early days. His daughter is the wife of John R. Shook. She is a writer of merit. Her husband is the second oldest member of the San Antonio bar. Its Nestor is Thomas S. Harrison, son of the late Thomas Harrison, himself a noted lawyer of San Antonio. John R. Shook is the father of the present county Judge of Bexar county, Phillip Shook.

Harvey Canterbury was a pioneer business man of early days, as was Wilson I. Riddle, who was a merchant and one of the Perote prisoners. At one time he was the owner of the famous Molino Blanco, or White Mill. He came from Tennessee where he knew David Crockett when the latter was a congressman before coming here and falling in the Alamo. He and Honore Grenet were the first to bring pianos here. Riddle's piano fell into the hands of Mexican soldiers who sawed it in twain. His widow married Harvey Canterbury, a former city assessor.

Riddle's daughter, Sarah, married Robert Eager, a merchant. She is the present custodian of the Alamo church in which she succeeded her daughter, Flo, who retired from it when she became the wife of Major Roberts of the United army. Mrs. Eager's brother, James Wilson Riddle, who was a merchant at Brackettville, was a major in the Spanish American War and died shortly after it.

When a child Mrs. Eager had a very thrilling adventure. An Indian squaw whom her father traded with rode by where she was, picked up and placed the child on her horse and then rode off very rapidly, creating quite a panic. After going several miles with her at full speed and during which she was



PRIVATE LEWIS A. MAVERICK OF ROOSEVELT'S ROUGH RIDERS IN EVERY CUBAN BATTLE OF SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR. IS ONE OF THE THIRD GENERATION OF MAVERICK FAMILY.

much frightened the Indian turned about and brought her back safe and unharmed and placed her in her parent's arms, both of whom were rejoiced at her return. The Indian told them she thought the child would enjoy a swift ride with her.

Mrs. Eager was a beautiful child and a belle of early San Antonio society. She is said to be the first American girl born in San Antonio.

John Bowen, who owned the peninsula called "Bowen's Island," was the first American postmaster of San Antonio and the first postmaster under the Texas Republic. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1801. His father was Ralph B. Peacock Sr., and his mother, Marie Steinmetz. Bowen spent many years in South America prior to settling in Texas, which he did in the early days of the Texas Republic. He was an intimate friend of Stephen F. Austin. He had his name changed from Ralph William Peacock to John Bowen by the Texas legislature pursuant to the dying request of a half brother, John Bowen, of Bowen Hall, near Kingston on the Island of Jamaica. He married the widow of his brother George S. Peacock, Mary Elizabeth Murphy, after the death of his brother, which took place at Lavaca in 1848, of the cholera. John Bowen, formerly Ralph. W. Peacock, died in San Antonio in 1867. He was a strong Unionist and died such. During his incumbency as postmaster he received the munificent salary of \$25 per month. His assistant, who was Henry Radaz, succeeded him as postmaster and removed the post office from the historic old Quinta, which was Bowen's dwelling, to the southwest corner of Quinta street and Dolorosa street where the present Court House is located. At the time of Bowen's incumbency the mail coming to the San Antonio post office was distributed over a large area and it was the only post office for many miles around.

Besides his stepdaughter, Mary Peacock, the widow of Dr. J. J. Gaenslen, he left the following children all living in San Antonio. Cornelia, the widow of the late Hon. George H. Noonan, Isabella, the wife of L. Orynski, Dr. George R. Bowen, Elizabeth, widow of J. C. Nelson, and Francis J. Bowen. The wife of John Bowen died in 1903, his son, John G. Bowen, died in 1886.

One of the distinguished jurists of Texas was the late Hon. George H. Noonan. He was a native of Essex County, New Jersey and was born in 1827. He was the son of George Noonan and Margaret Casey Noonan of Limerick, Ireland. He was a law student of the late John Whitehead of Newark, N. J. In 1852 he came to Castroville near which place he had a ranch of considerable size on which he raised many fine horses, quite a number of which were stolen by Indians and

other outlaws. He came to San Antonio in 1868 and although a strong Unionist in 1862 was elected district judge and served on the bench almost continuously under various phases of government, Confederate and Federal, covering the military rule and the reconstruction period. He held the district judgeship until 1894 when he vacated it to qualify as the member of congress from the San Antonio district and served a single term. He was married June 23, 1875 to Miss Cornelia Bowen, a native San Antonian, of which marriage there are two sons George Brackenridge Noonan and Ralph Joseph Noonan, who, with his widow, survive him. Judge Noonan died in San Antonio August 11, 1907. He was universally beloved and popular.

Of the eminent physicians of the old school of San Antonio was Dr. John Jacob Gaenslen, who was born in New York and educated at Winchester, Va. He was a member of the medical corps of the United States army. He established a reputation for successfully treating the cholera in the epidemic of 1866, many of the patients treated by him being saved. He was also a successful medical practitioner in this city and section up to the time of his death which occurred in 1879 on the anniversary of his wedding. He married Miss Mary Peacock Bowen in 1868. She survives him as do four children, Frederick B., Mary Cornelia, now Mrs. Hermann Wagenfehr, George Ralph and Mary Elizabeth Gaenslen.

Dr. C. E. R. King, next to Dr. Ferdinand Herff, Sr., is the oldest practicing physician of San Antonio. He has been in that city for fully a half century. He is an Englishman who first came to New Orleans where he went through several yellow fever epidemics before coming to Texas and has also been through two of the cholera epidemics. He is a very prominent member of the Texas Medical Association, is an excellent after-dinner speaker and always delivers entertaining addresses at its annual banquets.

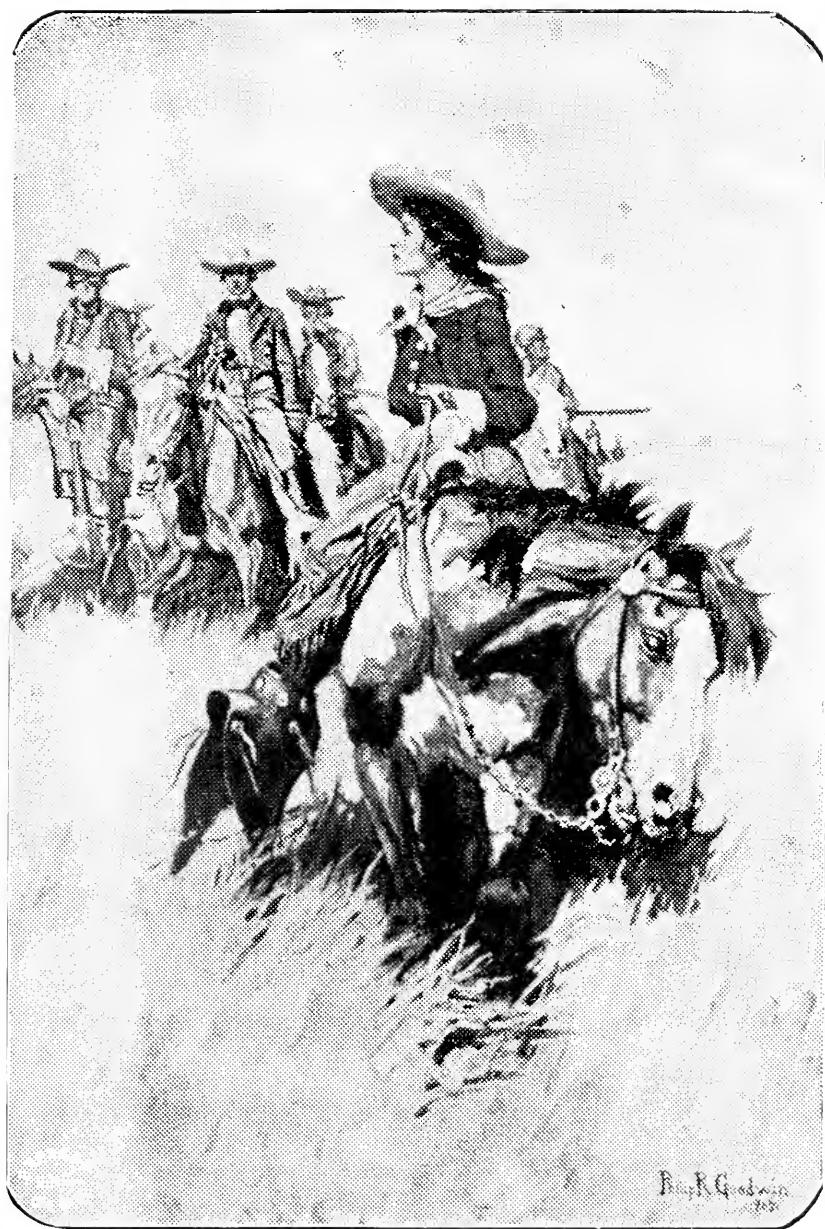
Dr. Ralph L. Graves, some time deceased, was another old time physician who served as county and city physician in San Antonio and Bexar County for a number of years and until shortly before his death. He was also a very prominent politician and had two very narrow escapes from death. In the first, when the court house then on Soledad street was in course of construction, and he was leaning back against a loose post, his chair tilted over, precipitating him to the street below. At that time he and quite a number of others were attending

a political meeting in this unfinished structure. Alex Sweet then perpetrated at the doctor's expense the joke that the doctor had fallen out of the Democratic party, but the doctor got back at Alex by telling him that Alex was not heavy enough to fall into the Democratic fold. Dr. Graves's second narrow escape from death was while driving his horse through the ford of the river below the Lewis mill when a huge wave came down it sweeping the physician, his horse and buggy swiftly down the stream a considerable distance, but he was rescued by daring men with strong ropes, which they entwined about the horse and vehicle and drew them ashore. His son, Everett, is a well known civil engineer in San Antonio.

Dr. Amos Graves, Sr., is another of the veteran physicians and skilful surgeons of San Antonio, who is still very much engaged in the medical practice. He has been in the city of San Antonio over a generation and prior to coming here from Mississippi attended many cases of genuine yellow fever and cholera.

One of Texas's and San Antonio's most brilliant, brainy and lovable men was the late Hon. Columbus Upson. He was a gifted orator, whose voice thrilled many audiences on different occasions on the hustings in the courts, and the halls of congress. He was born in Onondaga County New York, October 17, 1829, educated in Williams College, Massachusetts, and admitted to the bar in Syracuse, in 1851, coming to Texas in 1854. In that year he landed at Galveston and went thence to Austin. He accompanied, as the guest of its owner, a wagon train carrying merchandise from San Antonio to El Paso. When one of the teamsters deserted where no substitute could be obtained he pluckily volunteered to take the deserter's place and drove its ox team a distance of 700 miles.

He was a brave Confederate soldier, who at the battle of Gains' Mill saw a wounded Federal soldier lying on the field, suffering great pain. Upson dismounted and asked him if there was something he could do for him. The sufferer complained most of a wound in his shoulder although wounded in several other places, so Upson bandaged it, thus stopping the flow of blood. He also placed his own blanket under the wounded man's head, filled his own and the latter's canteens with water and left them, as he had to leave him. At that time Upson's horse was killed and he had to walk off the field under fire from both belligerents.



TEXANS ON THE TRAIL.

The wounded man was Major Chambliss, who lay in great pain on the field for ten days, where he was finally found by a friendly negro, who took him into Richmond where he was sent to the hospital and later exchanged. Chambliss' wounds were so severe as to incapacitate him from further service and he resigned.

One day while Upson was a member of the Forty-Seventh congress, Congressman Steele introduced a bill in the House of Representatives to restore Major Chambliss to the army and immediately retire him with the rank of major. Steele, in his address introducing the bill, narrated the circumstance of Chambliss being succored by an unknown Confederate, whereupon Upson arose and stated he was the Samaritan. Chambliss, who was in Washington, was sent for and immediately recognized Upson as such. The bill was passed in the House, but lost in the Senate. He held the rank of Colonel in the Confederate army and was aide to General W. H. C. Whiting, serving until the end of the seven days battle before Richmond when his health became so shattered he had to be sent to Texas, being entrusted with important official dispatches. He was frequently complimented in general orders for personal bravery on the battle fields and gallantry in action. To him was entrusted the mission of running the blockade and bringing \$20,000,000 of bonds of the Confederacy to Texas. Learning that this mission if undertaken by water route, would be fruitless, he traveled the entire distance between Richmond Va., and San Antonio on horseback, leaving the first named city the night before it fell finally into the hands of the Federals. For every object pertaining to the Southern Confederacy he had the utmost affection. His greatest masterpiece of oratory, uttered shortly before his death, was the address delivered by him on the occasion of the dedication of the Confederate monument in Travis park at San Antonio.

He married Miss Martha D. Vance December 27, 1865. She, together with his two sons James V. and George Upson and a daughter, Mrs. Lee Upson Palfrey, survive him. He died February 8th, 1902, writing, shortly before his death and placing them in a sealed envelope with a friend whom he requested that these lines that follow be inscribed on his casket, as well as the epitaph for his monument:

EXIT: "To the World of Rest and Tranquility, where God Reigns, and Neither Pain nor Sorrow Ever Enters."

One of the very prominent of the old German families of San Antonio is that headed by the late William Heuermann, who was one of the partners of the former firm of Hugo & Schmeltzer, which for some years and from the time it passed out of the hands of the estate of Honore Grenet until it became the property of the State, owned the monastery, or most important portion of the Alamo or Mission of San Antonio de Valero. William Heuermann is survived by several sons, George and Louis, members of the Belknap Rifles organization, and William.

One of the old-time physicians was the late Dr. Thomas T. Vander Hoven, who was a prominent practitioner and is survived by a son, Thomas T. Vander Hoven, partner of John R. Shook, and brother-in-law of Phillip H. Shook.

One of the very prominent German families is the Steves family, whose head was the late Edward Steves Sr., whose widow and sons, Albert and Ernest survive him and are prominent lumbermen. His other son and namesake was former city collector, whose first wife was a daughter of John Martin, Sr., and whose second was the widow of the later Dr. Trexler.

Dr. Phineas Lounsberry, who formerly kept the St. Leonard Hotel and Isaac N. Baker, father of I. Charles Baker, who was the Boniface of the old Central Hotel, the first place that I stopped at when I came to San Antonio, and the late Edward Braden, were three of the early day hotelkeepers and a fourth was Schmitt, whose hotel was where Duerler's wholesale confectionary is now.

Carl Hilmer Guenther was a pioneer miller, who came to Fredericksburg in 1848 and built a mill there on Live Oak River, but never got water enough to turn its wheels. He went to San Antonio and found there an abundance of water, so he built two of the early mills there. The upper mill, which was located at the crossing at Arsenal street, had an undershot wooden wheel and for many years was used for grinding corn. Recently the wheel was removed and the establishment used for making macaroni by a company headed by Edward Dreiss. The lower mill was the one at which the first wheat ground in San Antonio was milled. As the water power diminished with the inroads on the source of supply by the Waterworks artesian wells that have sapped and nearly run the river dry, steam was introduced to augment the power sufficiently. Carl Hilmer Guenther, who was a native of Wiesenfels, Germany, is survived by his sons, Arthur W. Guenther,

Hilmer L. Guenther, Carl F. Guenther and Erhard Guenther, all of them, like their father, are millers and one of them, Hilmer, is a manufacturer of ice.

Warwick Tunstall was an attorney of early days, who owned the property on which was located the famous Molino Blanco on the San Antonio River near the old Abbatt crossing. It was from this point that Milam and his brave band marched on and captured San Antonio from the Mexicans under Santa Anna's brother-in-law, Cos. Warwick Tunstall's daughter, Mrs. Henry P. Drought, resides in a new and elegant home, not far from this spot, the Molino Blanco having been on the old Story place. The old home of her mother nearby is shown in another place. This latter home was sold not long ago and is soon to be demolished to give way to a more modern structure. Warwick Tunstall's widow, Mrs. Florida Tunstall, and his daughters, Mrs. H. P. Drought and Mrs. Lockwood, survive him.

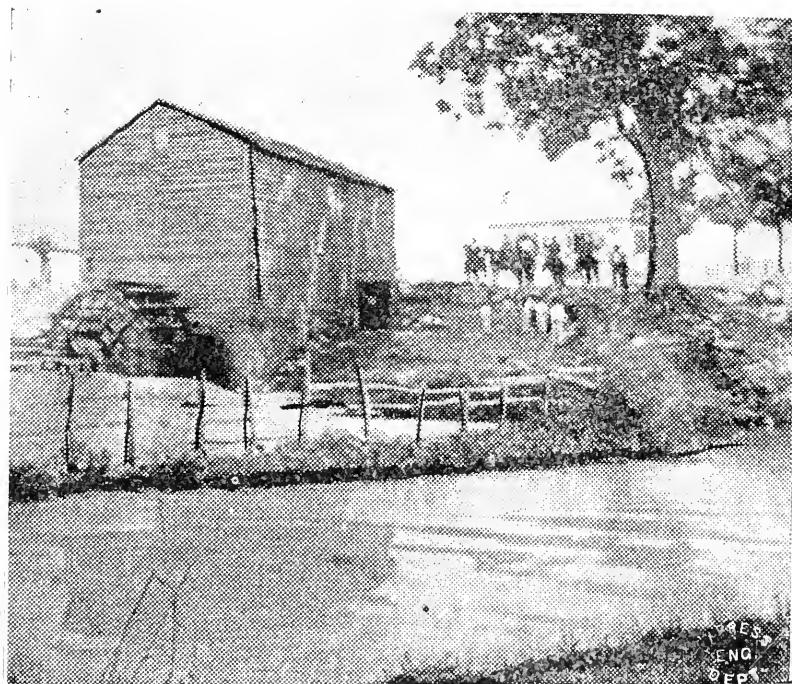
Geo. Dullnig was a merchant, banker and railway builder, who was a very distinguished citizen. Capt. George Davis, himself and the late Governor, John Ireland, built the old Gulf Shore Railway now owned by the Southern Pacific and running to Port Lavaca by connecting at Cuero with the old "Macaroni" road. He owned an immense establishment at the corner of Commerce and South Alamo streets and a magnificent ranch seven miles south of San Antonio, on which there are eleven wells, each with a different quality of mineral water. One of these wells flows the finest and best medicinal thermal water in the country. He was the first to strike natural gas in sufficient quantity on one of his wells to utilize it. It serves the purpose of lighting, heating and for cooking at this ranch. Mr. Dullnig died here several years ago.

John and Christian Dullnig, members of the same family, are merchants here now.

James Fisk, former sheriff, and son-in-law of Deaf Smith, was a well known officer of olden days. His son and namesake, also deceased, was a lawyer. There survive him a son, Ben, who is Justice of the Peace, and three daughters, Mrs. Sarah Roach, widow of the late Major Roach, Mrs. W. C. Kroeger, and Mrs. Broadbent. Erasmus, or "Deaf" Smith, lived in San Antonio at the corner of Presa and Arceniega streets, his dwelling remaining there very much as it was originally built and is occupied by his grand daughter, Mrs. Roach. She also has some antique rosewood furniture that belonged to

the late Congressman, Gustav Schleicher. "Deaf" Smith's house is not far from that occupied by General Cos, in La Villita, when Cos surrendered to Milam's men.

William A. Howell, who is one of the quaint and veteran inhabitants of the Sunset City, is an ancient actor, who played with Edward, Junius and John Wilkes Booth, Edwin Forrest, Southern, McCready, Charlotte Cushman, Mrs. Chanfrau, Barrett, and most of the eminent actors of early days in Baltimore, Washington, New York and other cities and is probably



GUENTHER'S LOWER MILL, SHOWING UNDERSHOT WHEEL.

the last of that old school of actors. He looks much like John Wilkes Booth, for whom he has frequently been taken. He had one of his legs broken and limps. This gave rise to an unfounded story that he is John Wilkes, although the latter, really killed not long after slaying President Lincoln, was yet alive in the person of Howell. He often laughs over the story now, although it caused great annoyance and put him in peril. For some time after the story started, numerous government secret service men were on his trail for quite a while. What complicated matters was that he and John Wilkes Booth had been

room mates and were boon companions, their calling associating them very closely. This caused each frequently to be mistaken for the other prior to the terrible tragedy that ended Lincoln's life. It caused Howell to go into exile on a farm and quit the stage for several years after the death of Lincoln.

John C. Crawford, who was a former sheriff and justice of the peace lived near the confluence of the San Antonio and Medina Rivers on a ranch that was until recently well stocked with deer. He married Miss Garza, a descendant of one of the Canary Island settlers, who was a sister to James L. Trueheart and of Bart De Witt, Sr.

The latter, who was a surveyor, died suddenly while in the field making a survey. He was the father of Bart De Witt, Jr., and owned the property at the corner of Houston Street and the river and running along that stream and St. Mary's street to and including the old house in which Lee and Albert Sydney Johnston lived. His son was former county and assistant city attorney. His daughter is the wife of Francois De Hymel.

Franklin L. Paschal was a Georgian and a Texas Veteran of 1832. He was a lieutenant of the Georgia company sent out to avenge the massacre of the Georgia battalion at Goliad. He joined Jack Hays' company of scouts. While performing that duty with it he was severely wounded. In 1846 he was sheriff of Bexar County and also served in several San Antonio municipal offices. At Charleston, S. C., he married Miss Frances Roach, a lady of extremely high intellectual attainments and whose ancestry extended back to the McGreggors, of Scottish fame. To them six children were born: Ann, George, Frank, Mary, Augustus and Ernest. George Paschal was a prominent lawyer. He was district attorney and Mayor of San Antonio. During his regime the splendid sewer system of the city was constructed, the citizens voting bonds to the amount of \$500,000 for their construction. His administration thus made this city not only progressive, but sanitary.

Dr. Frank Paschal, another son, is the only surviving member of this branch of the Paschals. He is prominent in his profession, having received the highest honors in its gift, not only in San Antonio, but in the state. He is deeply interested in the upbuilding of his native city and takes a prominent part in public affairs. He alone perpetuates his father's name as the other male members left no issue. He has five living children: Edwin, Nellie, Bettie, Frank and George.

I. A. Paschal was another prominent San Antonian and an able lawyer and George H. Paschal was another and an eminent one, the author of Paschal's Digest of the Decisions of the Texas Supreme Court.

Mrs. Bettie Paschal, a widow, was also well known and was a Samaritan who was always found where there was sickness and sorrow.

Thomas A. Paschal, who was formerly congressman of this district and his brother Emmet Paschal, are members of the Paschal family living in San Antonio.

Ridge Paschal, deceased, was a picturesque character and also a member of one of the branches of the Paschal family.

Two San Antonio celebrities are A. Toepperwein and his wife. Both of them are crack shots with either the rifle, shotgun, or pistol. They have given exhibitions all over the United States which have been witnessed by many thousands of people and were both conspicuous at the St. Louis World's Fair. Toepperwein's feats of marksmanship at moving targets are marvelous. On thirteen different occasions he has broken the world's record while shooting at flying targets. Perhaps his greatest feat and score was when shooting for ten consecutive days, seventy-three hours, during which he shot at 72,500 wooden targets and only missed nine out of the entire number. He hit 14,561 consecutively without a miss. On another occasion he only missed 4 shots out of a total of 50,000. He has made the best scores ever made with rifle or shotgun, but some times and especially with the shotgun his wife defeats him in some of the matches in the field. She is the champion woman shot of the world.

Francois Giraud was a mayor of San Antonio and also an architect and civil engineer. He planned the method of the restoration of the San Fernando Cathedral after the front portion had been destroyed by fire, but his plans were lost and those of another substituted for them when the sacred structure was restored. His widow, the late Mrs. Apollinaria Giraud was the former widow of Antoine Lockmar and was one of the original Canary Island settlers. While she was the wife of Mr. Lockmar, they occupied the famous old Veramendi Palace and this family was among the last to use it as a private residence before it was entirely given over to commercialism. When a youth, Lockmar was captured by Indians but escaped to the settlement of Dolores, in Kinney County near where Brackettville now is and ultimately got back to

San Antonio. While the Lockmar family lived in the Veramendi several children were born there, among them Mrs. George W. Angle, Mrs. A. Raphall, of San Antonio and Mrs. Louis Leon, of Bilboa, Spain.

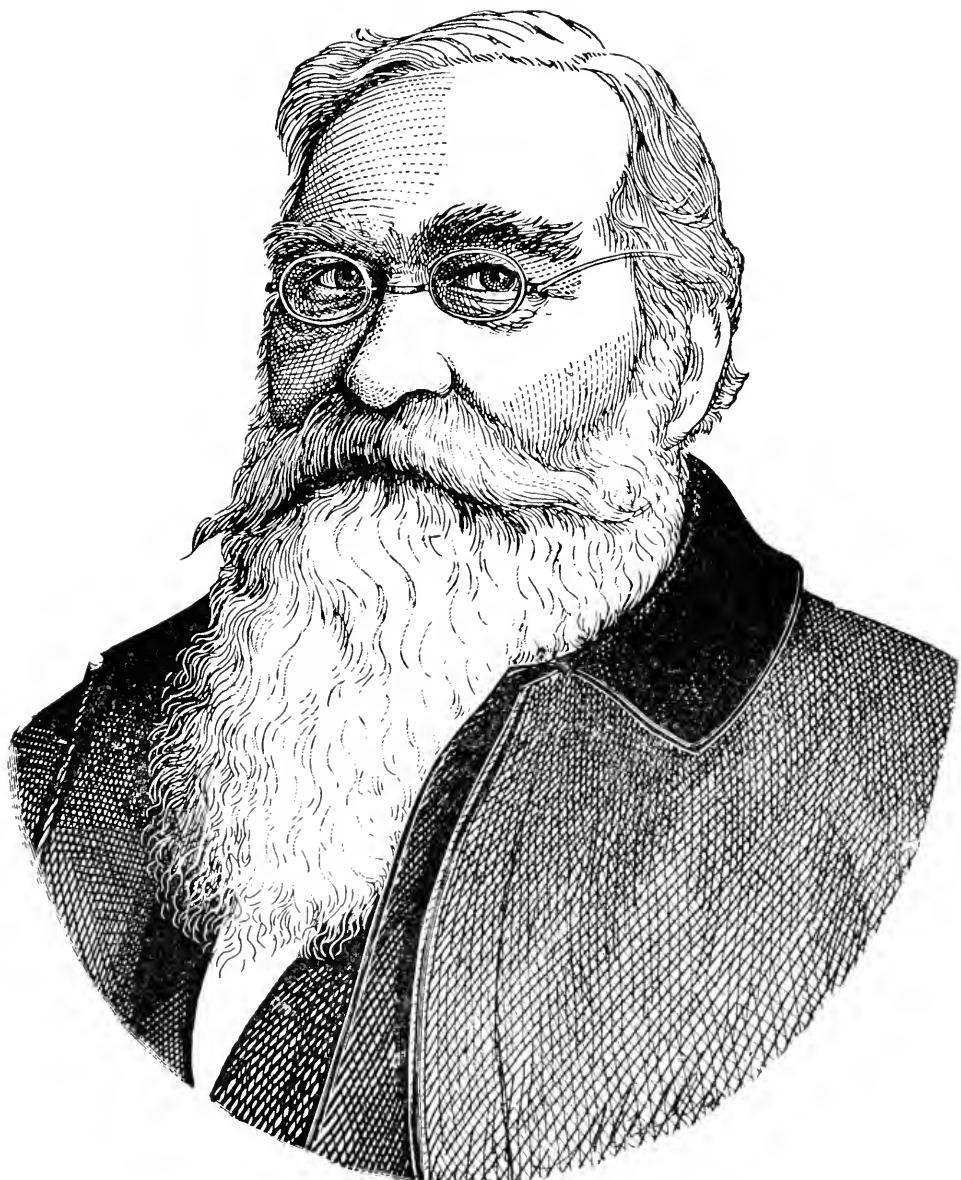
Dr. Schleyman was an eminent physician, who was an early settler. He was a great botanist and entomologist as well as a successful medical practitioner. He was prominent during the cholera epidemic of 1848.

The pioneer apothecary and druggist was the late August Nette Sr., who had a drug store on Commerce street. He was succeeded by his son and namesake since deceased.

Frederick Kalteyer was another pioneer in the drug business. He came to Texas from New Orleans and established later the Eagle Drug Store on Military Plaza, where, after his death he was succeeded by his son, George H. Kalteyer, a former alderman and very prominent and public spirited citizen, founder of the Alamo Cement Company. One of Frederick Kalteyer's daughters is the wife of Dr. Adolph Herff and another is Mrs. George Altgelt. George Kalteyer's son, the namesake of his grandfather, Dr. Frederick Kalteyer, is a very prominent Philadelphia physician. One of the late George Kalteyer's daughters, Minna, married Frederick W. Cook, head of the largest wholesale drug establishment in the state and president of the San Antonio Chamber of Commerce. His other daughter, Stella married Mr. Probst and resides in Germany. George H. Kalteyer's widow, resides part of the time with her and part of it with her daughter, Mrs. Cook. William C. Kalteyer, a cousin is also a prominent San Antonio druggist.

Albert Dreiss was another of the San Antonio pioneer druggists, whose establishment in which he was joined by his son Adolph in 1868, was located on Alamo Street of which later his son, Edward, became a member, this business being now conducted by Herman, the son of Adolph Dreiss. Edward Dreiss is now the head of the San Antonio Macaroni Factory.

The colony of Spaniards who came out from the Canary Islands, arriving in the year 1731, embraced thirteen different families and fifty-six different persons. They settled in and around the then hamlets of San Antonio de Bexar, the Mission San Antonio de Valero and the village of La Villita, some of them going as far as the Medina River southward and some located within the shadows and near the shelter of the different missions below San Antonio and along the river. The colonists



CARL HILMER GUENTHER,⁷ PIONEER MILLER

included two families named Leal, one of these, their mother, was Donna Francesca Arocha. Her sons were Juan Leal, Vicente, Alvarez, Francisco and Santos. While the mother of the other Leal family was Josefa Caberera, Juan Curbelo and Manuel Juan Leal Jr., being her sons. The heads of both Leal families being named Juan Leal, Sr.

Another was the family of Salvador Rodriguez and in addition to his were the families of Garcia, Garza, Felipe Perez, Juan Delgado. There were four brothers of the Armas family, Jose, Antonio, Martin Lorenzo, and Ygnacio Armas, all single men at the time of their arrival and who found lodgings about the Military Plaza, some people ascribing the name Plaza de las Armas given to that Plaza to that fact, but it took its name from the circumstance of it being the military seat of the city and province. There were also three widows among the Canary Island settlers who were Josefa de Padron, Maria Robina de Betancourt, whose maiden name was Rodriguez and the widow Maria Meliano. These colonists all came by way of Mexico from Spain and did not receive horses until they reached Saltillo. At that point they also received mules, oxen and provisions which were exhausted as were themselves and their animals when they reached San Antonio, beyond which they could not have gone further had they desired.

The Spanish crown gave them liberal grants of land and it was they, emulating the example of the Franciscan friars, who had preceeded them and founded the missions, dug ditches and tilled the soil which they irrigated with the waters of the two principal streams, the San Antonio and San Pedro. When they arrived, these Canary Islanders had eighty-six horses, seventy-seven mules and thirty-eight oxen. They planted grain, vegetables, fruits, flowers and cotton and made this vicinity look like an Eden.

It is a fact not generally appreciated that irrigation was first practiced in Texas in and about San Antonio and on a scale much larger than it is now. The many irrigation ditches opened by the friars and colonists then flowed the purest and clearest of water, but since then the source of flow of the water has been sapped by sinking artesian wells by the water corporation, the ditches, by order of the board of health have been filled up and irrigation is but little practiced and much less appreciated than it was two centuries ago, in which respects the vicinity has greatly retrograded.

In those days it was the water that was valuable and the water rights were sold instead of the land, which was valuable only in so far as it possessed irrigation privileges.

Among the early settlers of San Antonio were four brothers, Milesians, who were interesting members of the community. They were John, James, Edward and Andrew Stevens, who came here from Tipperary, Ireland, in 1848. Prior to coming here John had lived for a time in New York, where he had been employed as a clerk by General Longstreet, afterward of Confederate fame, but at that time a United States army officer with whom, during the Mexican war, Stevens came to Texas. Their friendship lasted during life, both passing away within short periods of each other, only a few days elapsing between their respective deaths. John Stevens, Sr., is survived by his sons, John J. Stevens, present postmaster of San Antonio, intimately identified with the construction to San Antonio of the Galveston Harrisburg and San Antonio, now the Southern Pacific Railway, the Waterworks and City Brewery as well as other public enterprises, and his other sons Andrew and Thomas Stevens and his daughters, Mrs Annie, wife of A. I. Lockwood Jr., and Mrs. Julia Newman. His other daughters were Mrs. Mary Lockwood, deceased wife of ex-mayor A. I. Lockwood, Sr., Mrs. Lizzie McCormick, widow of Harry McCormick, a former prominent member of the San Antonio bar, and Mrs. Maggie Evarts.

John Stevens, Sr., and his brother James married sisters, the former wedding Miss Mary and the latter Miss Bridgett McDermott. Mrs. John Stevens died in May 1902 and her husband survived her but a few weeks. His brothers died at different intervals during previous years.

Edward and Andrew Stevens, Sr., were both bachelors. James Stevens is survived by his son and namesake James Stevens, Jr. John A. Stevens, Mrs. Horace Daniels and Mrs. Magner. Until the summer of 1907 Mrs. James Stevens enjoyed the unique distinction of never having ridden on a railway train. She came from Europe on a sailing vessel, landed at Indianola and traveled thence here by means of an ox wagon. She was a very young girl at the time of her arrival and never left San Antonio until she took a trip to Kerrville in the summer of 1907.

Andrew Stevens, who was considered a very quaint and witty specimen of the Irish race, for many years was wagon master for the United States government. He was with

General Shafter when the latter was a subaltern and Shafter's command was surrounded by Indians, who were attempting to stampede the mules of the train. This Andrew prevented by coolness and courage, fighting the Indians at close range with his revolver and making every one of its shots count.

W. A. Bennett and James T. Thornton were two of the early bankers of San Antonio, their first banking institution having been located where Critzer Brothers' establishment now is. Later they moved to the Southwest corner of Commerce and Yturri streets where their firm became Bennett, Thornton & Lockwood, J. S., Lockwood being admitted into it then.

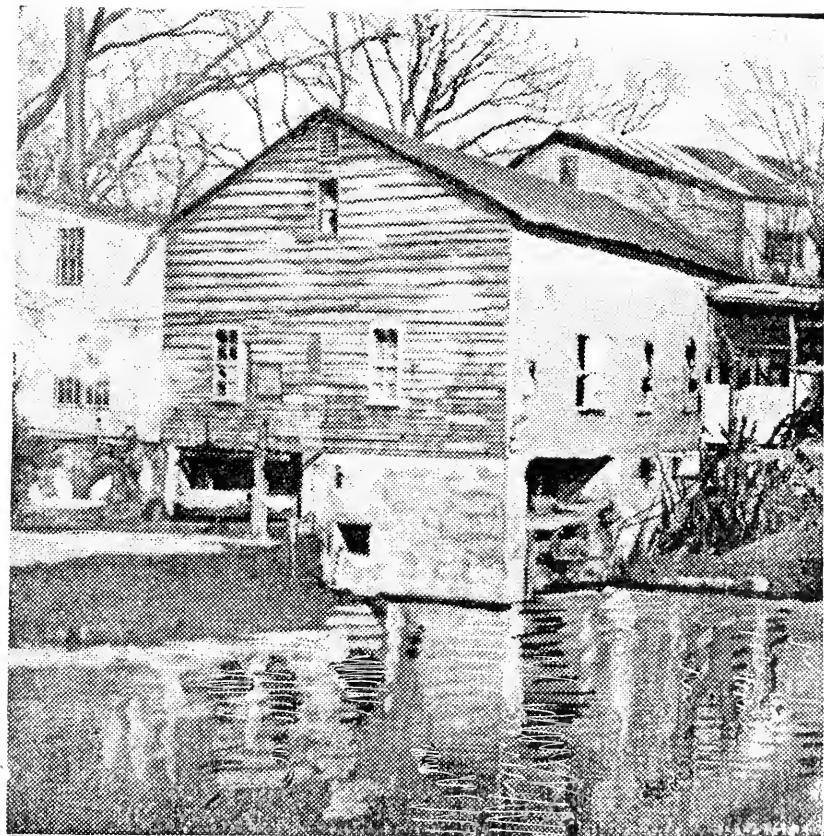
Mrs. Bettie Stevens is the daughter of the late James T. Thornton. She is the wife of the present postmaster.

Surviving W. A. Bennett is his son, Sam W. Bennett, a prominent banker and society man, and his daughter, Bettie, who was the widow of Charles Porter, but is now the wife of the railway magnate Col. B. F. Yoakum. The old Bennett home is on Nueva street between Dwyer avenue and South Flores Street and is one of the old time palatial residences.

The Menger family is another of the interesting old German stock, who came to Texas at a fairly early period. William A. Menger was the most conspicuous, from the fact of his having built the Menger Hotel, but not with the idea when doing so of erecting a hostelry. It was first a brewery and the only brewery anywhere within a radius of many hundreds of miles. It attracted so many persons to patronize it that Menger had to build additions to his brewery in order to shelter and accommodate them. It was in this way that he had the hotel business thrust upon him. He built first a small two-story structure for his hotel, but had to increase the size and height and died during the enlargement that was carried out by his widow. Menger's beer was famous. Charles Degen was his brewer. After Menger's death the brewery business in connection with the hotel establishment was abandoned. Degen then established another a short distance east on Blum Street which is now conducted by himself and his son, Louis, who was a member of the Belknap infantry company during the Spanish-American war. W. A. Menger's son, L. W. Menger, is the principal proprietor of the Catholic paper, the Southern Messenger and was for many years the clerk of the Menger Hotel. Simon Menger, Erich Menger and Dr. Rudolph Menger are relatives of the late W. A. Menger. Dr. Rudolph Menger, who is a celebrated scientist, his specialty being natural

science and reptology particularly, was for some time city physician.

John C. French, who owned the French building at the Southeast corner of Dolorosa and Dwyer Avenue, was a well known capitalist. James H. French, who was the best mayor San Antonio ever had and who made more improvements and built more bridges than any mayor with less money, was a well



FORMER GUENTHER UPPER MILL

known merchant and a man of splendid physique and of great dignity. He was very handsome and of distinguished appearance. He was mayor for nearly two decades, being generally elected without opposition. His widow survives him, as does a son, Junius French, a Presbyterian minister now located at Ft. Worth. Mrs. James H. French is an entertaining writer, her themes generally being historic.

The late James B. Sweet, formerly a mayor of San Antonio, and father of Alex S. Sweet the humorist, was a very distinguished citizen. He built the magnificent house at the head of the San Antonio River owned by George W. Brackenridge, at which I was a guest shortly after my arrival.

Hiram McLane was a pioneer living just above the head of the San Antonio River. He was the owner of a genuine Stradivarius violin that was stolen from him and was never recovered.

Juan Antonio Chavez, residing on Obraje Street, is a native who as a child lived here with his parents when the Alamo was besieged. They fled with him to their Calaveras ranch, where they remained until the siege was over. He returned in time to witness the burning of the bodies of the victims which circumstance he well remembers, although he was quite young. He also remembers the entrance into San Antonio of Milam's men when they captured San Antonio from the Mexicans. The home he then lived in at the corner of Obraje and North Flores Street, down which a portion of the attacking force came, was riddled with shot, the marks of which it bore for many years, as do the rear doors of the old Garza building.

Colonel Henry Percy Brewster was a prominent lawyer of San Antonio. He was, at the time of his death, Commissioner of Insurance, statistician and history at Austin, and in accordance with his last wish, his remains were taken to Galveston, placed on board a vessel and carried out to sea, where they were weighted with a heavy cannon shot and sunk. He has relatives residing here now, one of them a daughter.

Julius Schuetze was a very brilliant German writer, who established the Texas Vorwaerts, first published here and later at Austin. He was one of the principal founders, and up to his death the head of the German Order of Herman Sons. He was a member of a colony that was founded by the late Baron Von Meusebach, then located on the Llano River near the town of Llano but had to relinquish their residence there on account of the hostile Indians.

Theodore Schleuning was a pioneer German merchant who was a member of the same colony. He had a store at the south-east corner of Commerce Street and Military Plaza.

Colonel Charles L. Pyron was a commander of a regiment of Confederate cavalry which served throughout the Civil War. He owned a fine ranch on the San Antonio River not far below the San José Mission and near where an English

gentleman named Robinson established the first beef canning and chili con carne manufacturing enterprise in Texas, which was succeeded by a similar enterprise conducted by Captain William Tobin and others near San Pedro Park. Colonel Pyron's widow, his son Charles and daughter, Mrs. Clara Muller, who survive him, reside on his ranch, while another surviving son, Dr. Matthew Pyron, resides at Boerne.

Confederate generals Henry and Ben McCulloch were two famous fighters who figured in the Civil War and spent some time in San Antonio. Henry McCulloch was in command of the Confederate forces to whom the Union General Twigges surrendered his troops, the latter receiving liberal terms accorded them by the Confederate commissioners, Maverick Devine and Luckett, being permitted to march away to the coast with their arms and horses. These were as liberal as the terms granted Cos, the Mexican commander when he surrendered to Milam's men. Twigges and his officers kept their faith with the Confederacy, while Cos violated his obligation to Milam's army, as did his brother-in-law, Santa Anna, after the latter's release from San Jacinto.

Dr. Sutherland, founder of the celebrated springs in Wilson County, was a former prominent San Antonio physician. He was in an Indian raid where the savages killed and carried into captivity several people at and near Sutherland Springs, but he fortunately escaped with his family.

William, James and John Vance were three brothers who came here from Yell, Arkansas. James and William had a store at the northeast corner of Main Plaza and Acequia streets, now Main Avenue, in the old Yturri building where Santa Anna made his headquarters. They also owned the block where the United States had its barracks for soldiers on Houston, St. Mary's, Travis and Navarro streets. John Vance was a merchant at Castroville where he owned a mill operated by water power.

General William Worth was a United States Army officer for whom Fort Worth was named. He died of the cholera near the head of the San Antonio River in a house erroneously ascribed as the residence of David Crockett.

John S. McDonald was a noted lawyer, killed in a difficulty with Dr. Devine, at the corner of Soledad and Commerce streets.

The late Max Neuendorf, formerly a justice of the peace, was a well known San Antonian of early days. He married a daughter of Don Antonio Menchaca. Three daughters and a son survive him.

Jack Wilcox was another of the prominent members of the Texas Bar who resided in San Antonio. He was a Mexican War veteran and also a member of the Confederate Congress from this district.

Samuel Moore was a well known Mexican War veteran who died recently, after participating in many adventures with Indians. He was a very taciturn man in which respect he was compared to General Grant.

William Chrysler was a noted San Antonio furniture merchant, whose store was in the French Building. He was quite eccentric and very loquacious. When General U. S. Grant visited here on his tour around the world, and Chrysler was introduced to him by the then Mayor James H. French, Mr. Chrysler said to General Grant: "I expect I might have become as distinguished a character as you if I could have been able to keep my mouth shut."

Two interesting families named Gallagher were among the early settlers. One was headed by the late Peter Gallagher, whose widow died here a few years ago. She was Mrs. Eliza Gallagher. The niece of this couple, Mrs. Elizabeth Conroy, and their nephew Hugh Rice, survive them. This family of Gallaghers owned and to that estate belongs the property on Nacogdoches Street, just east of and adjoining the Alamo cluster.

The head of the other Gallagher family is Edward J. Gallagher, whose sons are E. J. Gallagher, Jr., and John Walter Gallagher, the latter being a postal Clerk. One of his daughters, Bessie, is the wife of Richard J. Lawrence, of Pittsburg, and the other is Miss Mollie Gallagher. E. J. Gallagher possesses considerable histrionic talent and is prominent in amateur theatricals. Both Peter Gallagher and J. E. Gallagher are among the contractors who have erected a considerable number of the dwelling and business edifices of this city.

Sam C. Bennett was a former merchant and ranchman who owned a considerable quantity of land on the Leona, near Uvalde. For a time he was custodian of the Alamo chapel to which position he was succeeded by a daughter, Eleanor, who wrote one of the best accounts of the siege and fall of the Alamo extant. She, with a sister, Mollie, and brother Anson, survive their father.



COL. JNO. L. CLEM, THE "DRUMMER BOY OF SHILOH."

The late Major Hardin B. Adams, who was a gallant confederate officer during the Civil War, and commander of the Alamo Rifles about the time of its close, together with Colonel Edward D. L. Wickes, owned a large number of wagons and draft animals, their trains hauling supplies to the various army posts on the frontier. Major Adams is survived by his son and namesake, Hardin B. Adams and his widow.

Colonel Wickes, who married Miss Eliza A. Thompson, built the San Antonio Club and Opera House and the building adjoining it, owning the latter, while the major part of the stock of the former is owned by his widow, Mrs. E. A. T. Wickes-Nease.

Jean Espiassie Loustaunau, together with his deceased partner, Paul Bergeron, founded the former well known French restaurant on Market Street known as La Maison Blanche, and later they became proprietors of the Elite Hotel. Loustaunau, his wife and son, Julien, reside in the southern part of San Antonio.

Eli Arnaud was another French citizen who has several times served as the alderman of his ward, as also Charles Guerguin, another well known French citizen. Mr. Guerguin owns the former palace of Antonio Cordero on the arch of whose portal are the blended coats of arms of Spain and Austria.

General William B. Knox, who was a former sheriff of Bexar County, and a very prominent citizen of early days, was one of the leading politicians with great influence, especially among the Mexican portion of the populace. His son recently deceased, who was also his namesake, served faithfully for some years as a peace officer and up to the time of his death a few years ago.

Miss Martha Knox, a sister of General Knox, and a niece, reside in San Antonio.

Joseph Schmitt, lately deceased, was a German pioneer who built many of the prominent houses in San Antonio. Principle of these is St. Mary's Catholic Church at St. Mary's and College streets. His old home, a very pretty and unique old time stone structure, stands at Garden and Nueva streets. His daughter, Mrs. Steinhardt, resides in Aguas Calientes, Mexico. One of his sons, George J. F. Schmitt, was an eminent chemist, and for years was president of the examining board of chemists and druggists. He, at the death of the late George Kalteyer, became proprietor of the Eagle Drug Store on Military Plaza. He died a few years ago, leaving a widow,

whose maiden name was Annette Dwyer, also several daughters. Herman Schmitt, another son of Joseph Schmitt, is a leading merchant and banker at Hondo, Texas.

Louis and Fritz Rummell were early German settlers. Fritz still resides here, and was formerly with the late Paul Wagner, a toy merchant. Hulda Rummel, a daughter of Fritz Rummel, and a very beautiful woman, married Gus. Schreiner, of Kerrville.

A. A. Wulff, deceased, who built Wulff's Castle, said to be a replica of one of the Rhenish castles, was the owner of a large wagon train. He was alderman and mayor pro tempore for several terms and the projector of the parks on Alamo and Main Plazas. He was San Antonio's first Park Commissioner.

The Gross brothers, Carl, Gustav and Frederick, the latter being the only survivor, were leading merchants of San Antonio and Eagle Pass for many years, and conducted Gross' private bank, an old and long established institution of San Antonio doing business at Commerce and Navarro streets. They were among the founders of the old German-English school. All three of these brothers were charter members of the Casino, San Antonio's oldest social organization.

Nic Tengg is one of the old citizens of San Antonio. He succeeded the late A. Pentenrieder in the stationary business. He was one of the founders of the San Antonio Turn Verein, also an ancient athletic and social institution.

Conrad Zuschlag, also a pioneer German settler, was one of the founders of the Turn Verein and prominent as a member of its fire-fighting branch, known in the days of the volunteer fire department as Turner Hook and Ladder Company No. 1. Mr. Zuschlag resides opposite the widow of the late Major J. H. Kampmann and very near the new Turner Hall.

The late William Hoeffling was also a prominent fireman, and the foreman of one of the volunteer engine companies. He was also county commissioner and alderman several terms.

Edward Braden, deceased, and Philip Menger, also sometime deceased, were both prominent volunteer firemen and foremen of different engine companies. In the days of the volunteer service there was a great rivalry between the different organizations, especially which should reach the scene of conflagration first and throw the first water. Braden was a Confederate army captain also.

Where the St. James Hotel now stands was the dwelling of the late B. R. Sappington, a Confederate veteran and owner

of a livery stable on Houston Street, adjoining the San Antonio River. His wife was a sister of the wife of Captain Philip Shardein and a niece of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States.

A. J. Lockwood was a merchant and one of the early mayors of San Antonio.

George H. Giddings, also a merchant, was the principal owner of a stage line from New Orleans to San Francisco passing through San Antonio. Indians committed many depredations, murdering his men and stock and stealing a great part of the animals. They burned a number of the stages and killed quite a number of the passengers. One of his brothers, James, was killed by Indians. The surviving members of the Giddings family have a large claim against the United States Government for the damages mentioned.

M. G. Cotton was a contractor and builder who restored the Alamo church after it was destroyed by fire in 1861 while being used by the U. S. Quartermaster and Commissary officers for storing supplies for the troops. At that time some boys smoking cigarettes set fire to some straw, communicating to other inflammable material. Mr. Cotton later became one of the justices of the peace, while Anton Adam was the other, holding that office up to the time of his death. He was the father of Charles F. Cotton, one of the founders of and up to recently business manager of the San Antonio Daily Express. Clem Cotton, also a contractor and builder, now in the Philippines, is another son. One of his sons was drowned in the San Antonio River during a flood. A daughter of his is the wife of C. Schasse. Another daughter is Miss Agnes Cotton, for some time a principal of one of the city public schools.

Gustav Frasch is a San Antonio pioneer who served in the second U. S. Dragoons when that military organization was commanded by Albert Sidney Johnston and Robert E. Lee its lieutenant colonel. Mr. Frasch, for over 20 years was city tax assessor. He has a most remarkable memory.

Captain Edward Stevens was one of the brave and tireless peace officers of Bexar County who lost an arm in a fight with horse thieves while he was sheriff, and ultimately died from the effects of the wounds received on that occasion. His son Edward, known as "Little Ed" Stevens, was for some years a deputy sheriff, and was the constable for the first precinct when I was its justice. Another son, Charles F. Stevens, was later constable and is now a deputy U. S. marshall. Like

their father, both brothers arrested many noted criminals. Ed Stevens, Jr., was with the posse that killed McDaniel the stage robber, and he captured one of the Pitts gang that escaped at the time that Pitts killed U. S. Marshal Gosling, and when Pitts, while trying to get away, was killed by the train conductor.

José Cassiano, who was for many years county collector of Bexar County, is a descendant of one of the thirteen families of colonists from the Canary Islands. The Cassianos originally had their homes at the corner of Galan Street and Main Plaza, adjacent to the San Fernando Cathedral. He is the brother of Jesus Cassiano, like himself prominent in local politics.

The late Edward Froboese was formerly county treasurer. He was associated with August Santleben in the transfer business and they owned many wagons and mules forming a large number of the trains hauling freight to Mexico and the frontier military posts and settlements. One of his sons is a city policeman.

The late Peter Jonas, who was also an old time freighter, was for some time market master and county judge. Jonas was in charge of a train of whose teamsters two were captured, tied to the tires of the wagon wheels and burned, one of them until he died and the other until his hands were burned off. The latter made his escape and for years and up to very recently was a well known figure who sat on the sidewalk receiving alms for years and until shortly before his death. Peter Jonas' son and namesake and his widow live here.

Gustav A. Duerler, son of one of the early custodians of San Pedro Park is a prominent citizen who was a chief of the old volunteer fire department. His son and namesake is an astronomer and meteorologist and has other scientific attainments. His daughter is the wife of August Herff.

One of the old time lawyers of Texas was the late Judge Thomas Stribling, whose widow, Mrs. Eleanor A. Stribling, a son Ben and two daughters, Mrs. Maury, living in Virginia, and Mrs. O. S. Newel, survive him.

The late Captain William McMaster, who was for some time custodian of the Alamo church, and Captain Thomas Rife, another, were both Texas veterans. Captain McMaster, who died in 1907, was also a Mexican War veteran.

The late Andrew Jackson Evans was one of the brilliant lawyers of the Texas bar. He was United States district at-

torney in this district for a number of years and prosecuted most of the mail and stage robbers tried here.

Nathan O. Green was another brilliant lawyer, and for years was the state district attorney. He was in charge of stores seized by the Confederacy. He was the father of Robert B. Green, district and county judge and famous captain of the Belknap Rifles when the latter won most of their trophies. He was also the father of N. A. Green, a prominent San Antonio legal practitioner.

John A. Green was a Mexican War and Confederate veteran. He was a major in the Confederate army and a brother of the celebrated General Tom Green of Mexican and Civil War fame. His widow, who was Miss Kate West, died in San Antonio very recently.

Malcolm Gilchrist Anderson and his brother Theodore G. Anderson, were two very prominent lawyers. Both were judges of the city recorder's court and M. G. Anderson was for several years district attorney. Like N. O. Green, both were noted criminal lawyers.

Trevanion T. Teel was another noted San Antonio criminal lawyer, and was also a major in command of a battery of Confederate artillery in Sibley's brigade which figured prominently in the engagement at Valverde. His daughter, Mrs. Ed. Haltom and his son Van Teel, survive him.

H. Tournat is a French pioneer who recently sold a large ranch he owned in Bexar County for many years. He was for several terms a county commissioners.

One of the old French pioneer families is that headed by the late A. Fretellierre, who are relatives of the late eminent artist and civil engineer, Theodore Gentilz. Henry and August Fretellierre and two daughters survive him.

Mrs. Josephine Roberts, residing at Nacogdoches, who frequently visits her daughter, Mrs. Josephine Walker and Granddaughter Josephine, is the grand niece of Ben R. Milam. She uttered a strong protest against the destruction of the Veramendi Palace, where her distinguished kinsman was killed, but her protest proved of no avail. She had witnessed with extreme disgust previously the destruction at Nacogdoches of the historic old stone fort. The inhabitants of Nacogdoches have ever since been ashamed of permitting the demolition of the stone fort. They since have built an imitation of it on a different site. The original site was sacrificed to commercialism, just as the Veramendi, at San Antonio, has been.

Enrique Esparza, a nonogenarian of San Antonio, claiming to have been in the Alamo with his parents and a brother is a picturesque character. He tells a very straight story of the siege and fall of the Alamo. The name of his father and brother appear upon the list of those killed there. He says he was a child at the time but old enough to distinctly remember all of the horrible incidents. After the fall of the cluster he and his mother, he says, were taken from the church wherein the last stand was made, and carried before Santa Anna, together with several other women and children. He states that the Mexican dictator gave each of the women two silver dollars.

Madam Candelaria, who died here at the age of 110 years, also claimed to have been in the Alamo during its siege and capture. She told an interesting story of the struggle.

Mrs. Perez, who was the mother of Alejo Perez, a former deputy sheriff, undoubtedly was in the Alamo. She was the widow of one of the Alsberry brothers, one of whom is said to have been slain in the Alamo. Another lady who lived in San Antonio for some time was the wife of Lieutenant Dieken-son. She was the mother of the child known as the "Babe of the Alamo." There is no question of her having been in the Alamo during its siege, although the giving birth there by her to a daughter has been questioned. It is not unlikely, however, that this child was born there. The one said to have been the babe of the Alamo lived for many years in Galveston. Her daughter married a furniture dealer in San Antonio named Hanning about twenty years ago.

The Huisar family was a very distinguished one. Its head, Antonio, was a sculptor and architect whose chisel carved most of the beautiful statuary that adorned the old San José Mission until vandals destroyed the different figures. He also designed the wonderful window yet almost intact in that mission famous for its beauty and copied in many modern buildings. He is also said to have planned the mission itself and to have been aided in the work by Bruno Huisar, a kinsman.

Francisco Perez was the head of another prominent Mexican family who lived on the Medina River and owned a considerable number of cattle. His son, surviving him, Antonio Perez, is a well known San Antonian.

Another very prominent and popular Mexican family was the Montez', whose home was at the southeast corner

of Market Street and Main Plaza. It was recently demolished to give place to an office building covering the entire front of the block extending to Dolorosa Street. This family is related to the Bishop Montez de Oca, owner of the famous black marble palace at Monterey.

The Trevinio family was another very prominent family of the old Spanish families. Their home was on the street named for them on the north side of the San Fernando Cathedral. The head of the family was an army officer who commanded a part of the garrison.

Another and very illustrious old Spanish family and members of the nobility, are the Garcias, residing on Salinas Street. Mariano Garcia, who died very suddenly two years ago, was one of its prominent members. He served many years as a member of the police force. Of the Garcia family it is related that one of their ancestors, who was very wealthy, died, leaving a fortune of some millions of Spanish ducalons to a close relative here, his only heir, and a letter conveying the tidings was sent from Spain. This letter, as did all mail then coming here, had to pass through the hands of the then governor of the province, who opened it and perused its contents. While doing so he was observed by the priest of his household who advised him to seal it and deliver it to the person to whom it was directed. This the governor promised to do, but instead of so doing retained it. This governor was familiar with all of the family affairs of the Garcia family and determined to go to Spain, impersonate the heir, take the letter with him and claim the fortune. He disappeared one night but had only gone a short distance into the chapparal when he was beset by Indians who slew and burned him. A burnt fragment of that letter was found by the body.

The corpse was not found for a long time after the disappearance of the governor, and the priest, to whom the letter's burnt fragment was given, took it to the heir and gave it to him, but he did not attempt to go to Spain after his heritage for some time, fearing the family of the governor and the latter's officers, who were powerful and influential. The result was that none of the San Antonio branch of the Garcia family ever got any portion of the rich legacy bequeathed to their ancestor.

Among other old Mexican families were the Euritia, the Torres and the Talamantes, the latter being one of the old

waggoners whose prairie schooners plied over the prairies hauling cargos of freight.

The Quintana family, whose head was the late Don Rafael Quintana, is an old and honored one. Its head came from Minorca. He came to Texas as the band master of the regimental band of United States Dragoons. He was a very large, tall and powerful man. Although the leader, or chief musician of this band he frequently served as its drum major. His daughters, all of whom are beautiful women, were blondes with golden hair. Two of his sons have served as members of the police force. The home of this family adjoined that of the Trevinios and was in the immediate rear of the present Frost Bank Building.

Among the prominent old French families are the Halffs, the heads of both of which, A. and M. Halff, recently died. Both were wholesale merchants. Their sons and heirs are their successors.

The late A. B. Frank was a very prominent and wealthy wholesale merchant, and besides being the head of the A. B. Frank Wholesale Grocery Company, was a member of the Goldfrank, Frank & Co., wholesale dry goods firm. Their business place was located where the San Antonio Drug Company now has its establishment.

Wiliam Hiener was a German pioneer. He was for years the city sexton and conducted an undertaking institution. Joseph Sheern was another undertaker who buried a great many of the early inhabitants and especially during two cholera epidemics.

Erasmo Seguin, for whom the town of Seguin was named, was one of the mayors of San Antonio about the time of the invasion by Santa Anna's army. He owned considerable land acreage near Seguin.

Wentzel Seffel was a pioneer who came from Germany in 1856 with his sons Edward A., P. W., Anton and Frank A. Seffel. Wentzel Seffel was a weaver but finding no looms here became the principal truck gardener, raising vegetables and fruits. His son Edward is a decorator. Peter W. Seffel was a blacksmith and farrier, working many years for the United States Government, also a city policeman for eight years. He died in 1896. Frank Seffel, who was a tinner, is also dead. The other surviving son of Wentzel Seffel is Anton Seffel, a painter who for the past 36 years has been in the employ of the U. S. Government. Edward Seffel and Anton Seffel were

summarily drafted into the Confederate service at their homes, but sympathizing with the Union cause left the Confederates, went to Mexico and thence to New Orleans where they joined a company of Federal cavalry commanded by Captain Speed. The regiment was composed of Texans.



FRANK PASCHAL, PATRIOT AND PIONEER. MEMBER OF FORCE SENT TO AVENGE MASSACRE OF FANNIN.
FORMER SHERIFF OF BEXAR COUNTY

Jacob Schiffers is a German pioneer. He is a brother of the late Peter Schiffer, an old time blacksmith and carriage maker who died not long since.

August Krawitz was a gun and locksmith whose establishment was where the orphanage at the northeast corner of Cam-

eron and Commerce Street is located. His son and namesake live here now.

The Oppenheimer family are an old family of whom Dan Oppenheimer, a banker, is the oldest male survivor. He is also a Confederate veteran. He and Anton Oppenheimer, deceased, were partners in the banking business and owned a large ranch in Atascosa County. They as well as the Halfs dealt extensively in wool when San Antonio was the wool market of the world.

Juan E. Barera is a San Antonio veteran whose father was provisional governor here replacing Veramendi when the latter was removed by Santa Anna. The provisional governor mentioned was arrested by Antonio Menchaca and Juan N. Seguin, but on trial was acquitted, no circumstances of an incriminating nature being proven against him. While he served at a very critical period of the city's history and when the Alamo fell, the government was conducted in person by Santa Anna himself, Barera's duties being purely perfunctory. Juan E. Barera, who was many years a deputy county clerk, remembers the arrival of Santa Anna's army, noticing particularly the peculiarity of some of the musical instruments of one of its bands. This instrument, he says, reminded him of an alligator. He was a little child then. The Barera family resided on Doloresa Street on the south side of Main Plaza next and east of the acequia, or ditch, that formerly flowed uncovered. Dr. Charles A. R. Campbell resides in a house fronting on Nueva Street, back of their old home. He is a relative of the Barera family.

Charles W. Baumberger, who was a prominent educator of early days and taught many of the former generation of San Antonians, was one of the early teachers in San Antonio schools. His son and namesake is now the head of the cement company located five miles north of the city, which has succeeded the former Alamo Cement Company plant at the city rock quarries founded by the late George H. Kalteyer.

Phillip Schweitzer formerly a German professor in whose life there was a romance, was one of the familiar characters on the streets of San Antonio up to the time of his death about a decade ago. He was disappointed in a love affair. Later he had the misfortune to fall in a deep well striking his head against the rock curbing which caused concussion of the brain. This affected his mind and caused him to wander about carrying a lot of newspapers given him at different newspaper offic-

ces. He was picked up nearly frozen and carried to a hospital where he died shortly after of pneumonia.

Carl Bergstrom was an early German settler who landed at Indianola and lived first at New Braunfels, but later came here. At first he was a farmer but later became a dealer in hides on Military Plaza. His children were Louis, head of the large packing house in San Antonio, Otto, deceased, Sophia, deceased, Oscar, a prominent attorney living in New York and Augusta wife of Thomas H. Gray.

The Flores family were prominent people of early days whose descendants reside here. They own the northeast corner of Alamo and Commerce Street on which they have given a long lease to a commercial firm which has erected a large building there.

Another prominent San Antonio family are the Cantus who formerly lived on Houston, near Nacogdoches Street, and still another is the Caravajal family who lived not very far from the Madre, or Mother ditch, in which, in early days, many of the inhabitants were accustomed to bathe. At that time this ditch was on the edge of town and Indians used to raid in that region and water their horses therein. On one occasion, while a party of young girls were bathing in this ditch, among whom was a maiden of the Caravajal family about fourteen years old, and very beautiful, Indians came upon them suddenly unawares. A young chief caught the Caravajal girl as she ran out trying to escape, put her on his horse and ran away with her. Fortunately some mounted men were not far off who responded to the alarm, gave chase and pursued the Indian so closely that he was compelled to drop his beautiful burden. She escaped unharmed save for the fright she got and some scratches from thorns in the brush in which she was dropped, a little more than two miles from where she was captured. She was brought home by the party that rescued her and which abandoned further pursuit of the Indians. She was afterwards a great society belle of San Antonio and wedded one of the gallant youths who rescued her.

Louis and A. Zork were two of the old time merchants whose store was on Commerce Street near the San Antonio National Bank.

Charles Griesenbeck was a German pioneer who was extensively engaged in buying and selling cotton and was cashier of Twohig's bank. A son of his, Hugo, married Miss Lulu McAllister, who is a very sweet singer.

Erastus Reed was a furniture dealer of early days. His daughter married Joe George, recently deceased, who was postmaster here during the second term of President Cleveland.

Jose Penaloza, who was a butcher and deputy sheriff, was a politician who had great influence among the Mexican constituency.

Captain Charles H. Merritt was a successful merchant whose store was on Commerce Street not far from Main Plaza. His widow survives him, as does his daughter Minnie M., the wife of Frank H. Bushick, editor of the Corpus Christi Caller. Mrs. Bushick has a very sweet voice and sings often in church and social functions.

George Horner was a German pioneer business man who raised a large family. His son and namesake is a leading merchant at Uvalde. Another son, Caspar, is manager of the Eagle Drug Store, and one of his daughters is the wife of F. A. Piper, also a prominent business man of San Antonio and Uvalde.

Edward Degener was formerly a congressman from this district when it was republican. Two of his sons were killed in the battle between Duff's Confederate command and the Texas Union force, of which the Degeners were members, at which a number of others were also killed. Many of those then slain were from Comfort, where a monument to their memory has been erected. A son of his, Hans L. Degener, lives in Mexico.

The late Baron von Meusebach was a member of the German nobility who founded a colony which he brought out from there with him, locating a portion of them on the Llano River near where the town of Llano now is and the balance at and around Fredericksburg and Comfort. The Indians became so hostile, however, the colonists at Llano had to abandon the locality. Those at Fredericksburg remained. Meusebach discarded the "von," or title of nobility, moved to near Leon Springs, where he built a fine house over a boldly flowing spring located on the present United States maneuvers reservation. The Meusebach family, descendants of his, is a prominent one to-day in San Antonio. To propitiate the Indians Meusebach presented them with discarded uniforms of the German army. Not long ago, in making an excavation near Fredericksburg, the body of a very large Indian chief was exhumed. It was clad in the remnants of one of these uniforms.

Margaret Olive Jordan, wife of A. H. Jordan, is a writer of some excellent verse and has written a couple of successful works of sentiment and fiction.

Major James B. Armstrong, now living at his ranch near Catharine, is a noted scout and ranger who has been a hard frontier fighter of outlaws and desperadoes as well as Indians. During his services as a ranger covering a long period, he captured many notorious criminals.

Captain William Scott, residing in San Antonio, is another famous Texas ranger who has fought and caught many hardened criminals. He was dreadfully wounded several times in encounters with them, notwithstanding which he always managed to get the ones he went after.

William Cassin is another noted pioneer who has acquired considerable landed estate. When he first came to Texas he proposed to teach in one of the County public schools, where the district was sparsely settled and the parents of the pupils of scholastic age generally in need of the services of the children to aid them in the work on their farms and ranches. Mr. Cassin applied to the trustees of one of the schools who told him he might try and if the school proved a success they would give him a permanent position. He was furnished with a full list of the pupils and given directions how to find their parents. He called on all of the latter, this involving much hard riding over a considerable area, during which he told them he would be at the school house on a certain day to open and commence the school. Most of the parents profusely promised to send their children. Cassin was at the school house on the appointed day bright and early and full of eager hope of making the school a success so as to secure the promised permanent position. He was there all day long and until after the lengthening shadows presaging the setting of the sun were succeeded by nightfall. Cassin says he then rode away firmly convinced that particular school was not, either a brilliant, a howling or any other kind of a success. Not a single child appeared to attend the school.

This circumstance so discouraged him he concluded not to further pursue pedagogy. He then engaged in the land business which proved much more to his advantage than his other pursuit would have done if "school had kept."

Several San Antonians are survivors of the terrible hurricane that swept Indianola off the map and out into the Gulf of Mexico on September 15, 1875. One of these is John Mil-

ler, a fish dealer who had a most thrilling experience. He was on the roof of one of the houses that was swept away and went to pieces during the hurricane. He managed to keep hold of a large board capable of sustaining his weight, clinging to it desperately, although during the long night he became very cold and numb. When daylight came on the morning of the 16th, he was horrified to see lying on the same board, but at its other end, a monster rattle snake which had coiled itself securely around the board. For quite a while the snake seemed dumb from the cold and lay perfectly motionless, but when the gale began to subside, the waves to become less mountainous and the sun came out and warmed the serpent and the water, it began to move and creep along the board toward the end which Miller was clinging to. When it got within a few feet of him it began to coil in a striking attitude and to vigorously rattle. Miller, who was a good swimmer, released that end of the board and swam at some distance round it until he reached the end relinquished by the snake. The serpent remained coiled where he was and rattling vigorously for some time, but again uncoiled and started to creep toward Miller, who waited until the rattlesnake again began to coil threateningly when Miller relinquished the end of the board to which he was then clinging and swam to the other end. This program was repeated quite a number of times. Miller noticed the tide was carrying the board back towards the land and when he was not a very great distance from shore he released the board. He felt his feet touch bottom, and abandoned the board altogether to the snake and struck out for land, which he reached a short while before the board with the snake on it struck the beach. Miller deliberated when the snake was thrown ashore, whether he should kill it or not and had possesseded himself of a large pole with which to dispatch it, but finally concluded to spare the snake's life and let it crawl away into the brush. He said the snake had always given warning with its rattles and never attempted to strike without doing so, giving him an opportunity of getting out of its way, so he concluded to be equally magnanimous.

Tom Rabb, who now lives in Deming, New Mexico, is an old Texas scout and ranger who had many adventures with Indians by whom he was wounded. He captured a number of noted chiefs and killed several others, among them the celebrated Seminole "Big Foot," who was at one time superior to Osceola in that tribe. He was over an hundred years old

when slain by Rabb. The latter is the uncle of the late Dr. E. M. Rabb, who died a few years since at Brownsville, who gave me the manuscript bequeathed to him by William Smalley, an ancestor whose father was slain and himself carried into captivity by Indians, among whom he had many adventures and was made one of the chiefs of the Iroquois tribe. Smalley returned from captivity, was sent back to them by President George Washington as one of seven commissioners to conclude a peace pact between them and the whites. This Smalley was enabled to do alone some years later, the Indians having massacred the other six members of the commission, returning in time to reach the bedside of his dying wife before she expired and Smalley had delivered the treaty to Thomas Jefferson, third President of the United States. With the title, "Savage Smalley's Speaking Leaf," I have from this manuscript written another book, which I expect to have published shortly.

Daniel Sullivan and his family are among San Antonians who survived almost miraculously the Indianola flood mentioned and Commodore M. D. Monseratte and his wife are two others who also escaped alive from it.

Dr. Frank Fanning and D. C. Fanning, of San Antonio are descendants of a branch of the same family as Colonel Fannin who commanded the force massacred by Santa Anna's minion, Urrea near Goliad.

The Zambrano family was one of the pioneer families, as also was that of the Sabriego, the Delgado, the Losoya, the Salinas, the Olivari, and the Lombrano families, members of all of which were citizens of influence and standing.

The late Major James H. Kampmann, who was an early settler, was also a well known contractor and builder who constructed a large number of the buildings of early days in San Antonio. Prominent among these were the Menger Hotel, which he acquired after building, as he did the old Alamo Literary Hall, now the Bexar Hotel, the Kampmann Building and numerous others. His widow, Mrs. Caroline Kampmann survives him and resides in their old home. One of his sons, Gus, and a daughter, Mrs. Ida Meyer, who was the widow of Dr. John Herff, also survive him, as do several grandchildren, among them Ike and Herman Kampmann Jr., and J. H. Kampmann Jr. Herman D. Kampmann, one of the two sons of James H. Kampmann, was also the owner of the Menger Hotel, which is now the property of his widow. Herman Kampmann

was a very liberal and progressive citizen and one of the founders of the San Antonio Jockey Club and the International Fair Association.

The late Judge I. P. Simpson was a very prominent and witty member of the Texas bar. He was quick at repartee, always having a ready answer, even for the most quizzical question. He is survived by a son James, and three daughters, Elizabeth, widow of the late Herman D. Kampman, Fannie, unmarried, and Caro, wife of George C. Eichlitz. James Simpson was a sergeant of the Belknap squadron of the 1st Texas Volunteer Cavalry during the Spanish American War, and assisted J. P. Nelson in the construction of a number of the good roads in Bexar County.

P. N. Luckett, one of the three Confederate Commissioners who received the Federal property surrendered by General Twiggs, afterward became a Colonel of a Texas Confederate Infantry regiment and served throughout the Civil War.

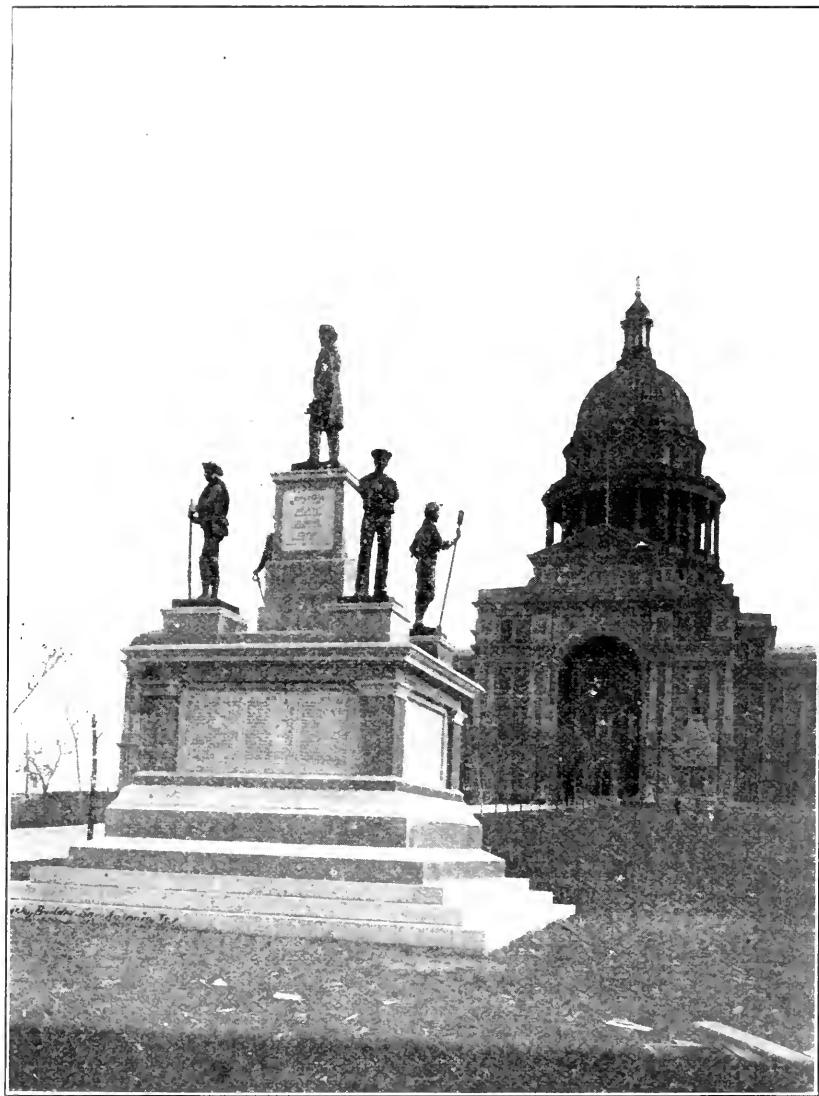
Wade Hampton, another Confederate soldier and a near relative of the Confederate General of that name was a well known resident of San Antonio, who, although quite old, was a commercial traveler with the reputation of being able to, with his persuasive powers, to sell soap to a "Digger" Indian. He was a prominent participant in the battle of Corpus Christi that ended in the capture of Commodore Kittredge, commander of the fleet that attacked that city.

W. B. Leigh was a well known lawyer of early days, as also was D. J. S. Vanderlip, the latter having been a ready writer for different newspaper publications.

Charles King was one of the early mayors of San Antonio. He was a brother-in-law of Sam C. Smith. His son and namesake, Charles F. King, and his daughters, Mrs. Emily Cooley and Miss Sarah Smith King, the latter prominently identified with school and literary work, survive him. Charles King was a merchant, the partner of John Carolan.

Sam Hall was one of the erstwhile picturesque characters who owned most the property on Market Street from Navarro to Yturri Street. He built the first bath house on the San Antonio River for public use. He was a Scotchman and danced in costume, the Fishers' and Sailors' Hornpipe and the "Highland Fling," as did another Scottish old timer, Colonel Munroe. Hall was found dead with a bullet wound through his head following a period of financial reverses and ill health.

Cornelius Van Ness was the plenipotentiary ambassador from the Texas Republic to Spain. His two sons, Cornelius



FRANK TEICH'S CONFEDERATE MONUMENT AT AUSTIN. HE MADE THE CONFEDERATE MONUMENT IN TRAVIS PARK AT SAN ANTONIO AND COMMENCED THE MONUMENT OF BEN MILAM THERE IN MILAM SQUARE WHICH HE WILL COMPLETE GRATUITOUSLY.

and George lived in San Antonio some time after his death and their descendants still reside here.

Mrs. Sallie Barrera, who is said to be a grand-daughter of

Lieutenant Dickenson and a daughter of the "Child of the Alamo," resides in San Antonio at 118 Connelly Street.

John Bradley, Sr., was a San Antonian who was one of the Perote prisoners. He is survived by his son and namesake, John Bradley, Jr., and his daughter, Mrs. Jacob Waelder, widow of a former prominent lawyer for whom the town of Texas was named. Mrs. Waelder was left a widow first by Lewis Maverick, Sr., who was the second male American child born in San Antonio.

R. T. Higgenbotham was a pioneer who was a soldier in both the Texas independence and the Meixean wars. He was wounded severely during the Indian massacre elsewhere detailed. He was given a grant of land by the Texas Republic on which now over 1,000 persons reside. It is in the neighborhood of and on the west side of the river from Concepcion Mission.

Dietrich Stumberg was a Mexican war veteran who was the father of the late Henry D. Stumberg and of George Stumberg and Mrs. Lena McAllester, widow of the late F. W. McAllester, a lady prominent now in literary and women's social work. Dietrich Stumberg served in the United States Army with the late Stephen Dauenhauer, a blacksmith and carriage maker and building contractor, owner of the building at the Southeast corner of Commerce Street and Main Plaza.

The McAllester family headed by S. W. McAllester, is an old and honored one. S. W. McAllester, who was a builder, was a captain of the Alamo Rifles at the outbreak of the Civil War. He was also justice of the peace and county judge of Bexar County. The family were all musicians and formed an orchestra among their own members exclusively. Mrs. Annie Katzenberger, now residing in Chicago and Mrs. Lulu Griesenbeck, two of the daughters of the late S. W. McAllester, are vocalists of note. Joe McAllester, a San Antonio merchant, is a violinist of considerable repute. F. W. McAllester, who was secretary of the retail Merchant's Association up to the time of his death, was also an excellent violinist. Another son of S. W. McAllester's, Edward B. McAllester, is a deputy of the present county assessor.

Dr. G. J. Houston, father of A. W. Houston, Reagan Houston, the late Bryan Houston and Mrs. T. C. Frost, was a prominent physician and planter whose plantation was on the Cibolo. He owned a large number of negroes.

Thomas Whitehead, an Englishman, was an early resident who married the widow Yturri, owner of the property

at the northeast corner of Main Avenue and Main Plaza where Santa Anna made his headquarters when he came to besiege the City of San Antonio and beleaguer the defenders of the Alamo. Her son, Manuel Yturri de Castillo, and her daughter, Mrs. Vicenta Evans, survive her. Her grandson, Manuel Yturri, Jr., who was formerly deputy district clerk here is now a resident and prominent manufacturer of San Luis Potosi, Mexico. One of the Yturri family was the wife of "Big Henry," former sheriff of Bexar County.

Perhaps the oldest printer actively engaged in that pursuit in Texas lives in San Antonio. He is Robert Clark, Sr., head of the Clark Printing Company. He, early in life, worked on the Civilian, the News, and other papers in Galveston, and was engaged in job printing there for many years before coming here. He has a number of historic souvenirs in the shape of programs he printed for various patriotic celebrations during the days of the Texas Republic, the Mexican War and other occasions of import. On them are printed the names of persons who figured very prominently in the history of both the Texas Republic and State.

Asa Mitchell was the head of a very prominent family whose descendants are still living in San Antonio. He came to Texas in 1822, then locating near Brazoria. He and one of his sons, Nat, were in General Sam Houston's army and took active parts in the battle of San Jacinto. Asa Mitchell first located when he came to San Antonio in 1846 near where the International Fair Grounds are now situated. One of his sons, William, was one of the ill-starred Mier prisoners, who although he drew a white bean, thus escaping death in the executions there. He made his escape from the prison walls, after which he was never heard from afterward, it being supposed he was either killed by a pursuing party or died of deprivation in the surrounding country. Asa Mitchell's daughter Caroline, married a Methodist preacher named Belyin at Austin. She, Nat and William, were the children by his first marriage, the issue was two sons, Milam and Hiram and twin daughters, Laura, who also married a preacher named Joyce, and Medora, who married Henry C. Thompson, recently deceased. His other sons were Jack, Martin Luther and Wallace, the latter now being a member of the San Antonio police force. Asa Mitchell owned 10,000 acres at the confluence of the Leon and Medina rivers and this tract included Mitchell's Lake, a celebrated duck hunting resort. There he built a palatial residence where many great social functions were held.

The house got the reputation of being haunted and to this day the superstitious in that vicinity will not go near its ruins after dark, although there is the temptation of alleged buried treasure to draw them. It is said that during the Civil War a large sum was concealed there and many pits have been sunk all about the place by those in quest of it, but they invariably dig during the day. The widow of the late Frank Caldwell is a member of the Mitchell family.

There were two brothers who came from Louisiana about 1850. Their names were Heerman. One of them was a great naturalist and ornithologist who spent the greater portion of his time gathering collections of birds and their eggs. The other, Theodore, was a physician, who built a partially finished house, the ruins of which are near the Leon, and which are also said to be haunted. It was near these ruins that the petrified body of an Indian Chief was found, who had been a prisoner of the United States military authorities but who made his escape and sought refuge in a small sized cave infested with rattlesnakes, one of which had evidently bitten him and caused his death, for the corpse was clasping the vertebrae of a serpent of that kind when found. The Doctor's son, Alfred, met with a tragic death several years ago. His other son lives in the neighborhood.

J. B. LaCoste was a prominent and progressive citizen. He was the originator of the present system of waterworks here and also one of the first to manufacture ice on a large scale and profitably. The first to make ice here in small quantities having been the late V. Foutrelle, while the late William Heuschkel also made ice in small quantities prior to the operations of LaCoste. Julius Braunnagel, now a very prominent physician of San Antonio, and several times City Physician, prior to devoting his attention exclusively to the practice of medicine, was in charge of LaCoste's ice manufacturing plant. J. B. LaCoste was a son-in-law of Don Antonio Menchaca, whom I have frequently mentioned in this book. Mr. LaCoste's son Lucien J. LaCoste, is a prominent San Antonio business man. One of J. B. LaCoste's daughters married Ferdinand Herff, Jr., cashier of the San Antonio National Bank, and he has two single daughters residing here.

George W. Brackenridge is a prominent philanthropist and capitalist. He founded the San Antonio National Bank and the Water Works system originated by LaCoste, becoming its principal stockholder. He has made liberal donations to San Antonio's public schools, both for white and negro pupils. He

also liberally contributed to the State University at Austin, having built one of the principle wings and dormitories of that institution. He has been president of the San Antonio School Board and has always taken a deep interest in San Antonio's public affairs and her progress. He and his associates in the water company donated the magnificent Brackenridge Park to the public and he has made other munificent park donations to San Antonio.

John McMullin, for whom McMullin County was named, was another prominent San Antonian. He lived where the Carnegie Library building now stands. He was murdered, no clue being left to the identity of his murderer. The motive for the murder was robbery, as he was known to be quite wealthy and to have always kept a considerable sum in an old style safe at his place.

There were two families of Bells here who were quite prominent. The head of one of them was Samuel Bell, Sr.. He was a strong Unionist and stood on Commerce Street where he waved the Federal flag after secession had been proclaimed and excitement was at a very high degree. He, however, was so universally esteemed personally, that no attempt was made to harm him. His sons were Samuel, Jr., his namesake, Powhattan, Jesse, David, Edward and James, and his daughter Margaret. She is the widow of John Newton, and besides her there survive him his two sons David and Jesse. His son Powhattan, notwithstanding the father's strong Union proclivities, was a gallant Confederate soldier.

Col. H. P. Hord, who kept Hord's Hotel where the Southern Hotel now is, and afterward kept the Menger Hotel for several seasons, was one of the true types of the Southern gentleman. After retiring from the hotel business he formed a partnership with Louis S. Berg, but died soon afterward. He is survived by his niece, Mrs. Sue Wash. The late George Grandjean was a clerk of Colonel Hord when the Colonel conducted Hord's Hotel. It was a mooted question which of the two was the most courteous to guests. It was said of both and truly, that they took off their own coats and loaned them to guests to wear at meal times, it being an inflexible rule of the hotel that no male should enter the dining room without a coat. Grandjean, however, out-did the Colonel in courtesy on one occasion, when he loaned a full suit of clothes to a friend to get married in.

Louis S. Berg, now the president of one of the Frisco Railway System's branches, and his brother, Henry, deceased,

were also in business in San Antonio up to the time of the latter's death.

Gustav Toudouze, a naturalist, a taxidermist and a musician, was the head of a French family that settled near Carmen, close to the Losoya crossing of the Medina. One of his daughters married Leon LeCompte. He had two sons, Emil and Frank, the latter recently deceased.

The Compte de Watin was a French nobleman who lived in a small structure near the river where Mitchell Street is now and who was mysteriously murdered. Before he died he managed to crawl to the Mission Concepcion where he was cared for until he succumbed. This was near where Mrs. Sarah Gibson was robbed and thrown in the river where she was left for dead but escaped alive.

A. Pancoast, Sr., was a pioneer clothing merchant. His three sons, Josiah, Abe, the assistant city engineer, and W. T. Pancoast, survive him.

George H. Judson, who was one of the founders of the woolen mills at New Braunfels, and for some time county commissioner of Bexar County was the father of Moses and William Judson and Mrs. Josiah Pancoast.

George Martin, who was a trader and speculator, was one of the pioneers. He married Miss Julia Merrick, a sister of Wulf Merrick. Their sons were George, Jr., now a prominent attorney at Pleasanton, John who was a manufacturer in Saltillo, Mexico, and his daughters were Belle, first wife of Ed. Steves, Jr., killed in a runaway accident and Mattie, who is the wife of Lee Bernard Miller.

Wulf Merrick is a genial and witty San Antonian who was a Confederate veteran. He is also skillful at sketching and through his talent in this line I have been able to give a reproduction of the old Molino Blanco, all trace of which would have been lost but for his having sketched its ruins over half a century ago, from which Will N. Noonan was enabled to portray the historic old structure as it originally stood. In an engagement at Val Verde with the Federals, in which Mr. Merrick participated, on the body of one of the Union soldiers killed in that engagement, was found this soldier's diary, a most interesting one, which I have previously published in serial articles in the Express and expect to republish later, having copyrighted it. The diary is stained with the life blood of the soldier which flooded it as the blood flowed from his breast. That Union soldier had many interesting adventures during

the time of his military service up to the time his life was cut short by the bullet in his brave breast. He and his comrades killed with him received full military honors at Camp Verde.

Mrs. A. H. Jordan is a writer of excellent verse and author of several books of sentiment and fiction that rank high as literary productions.

Wash Trayon who was a partner of McMullen, was one of Jack Hayes' brave rangers, and Morris Symonds another. Symonds and McMullen were the messengers sent for it that brought up Prentiss' artillery at the crucial moment during the battle of Buena Vista. Excellent time was made by both the messengers and the artillery on that occasion.

Judge Luckie was a Confederate officer during the Civil War whose descendants reside still in Bexar County, one of them, Eugene, being a well-known farmer. He died from a wound incurred during the Mexican War, after suffering from it many years.

Leonardo Garza, a very prominent citizen and former teacher of Spanish in the public schools of San Antonio, is the son of one of the Canary Island colonists. The former home of this family was the block bounded by Veramendi, Acequia (now Main Avenue), Soledad and Houston streets. The senior Garza was the first and only one to legally coin money in San Antonio, which he did under a commission issued directly to him by the crown of Spain. Bullion in considerable quantities was brought to his mint here up to the conclusion of his authority when Mexican domination succeeded the Spanish. He was also a miller and had a mill on the San Antonio River a short distance above Josephine Street, and it was the uppermost mill on the river. It was not, however, the famous Molino Blanco, the latter being located but a short distance below the old Abatt crossing. The old Garza building on Veramendi is doomed to destruction shortly. It was from this building that Milam fought his way to the Veramendi palace where he was killed. The building was also used by both the elder Garza and his son as a bank and when one of the partition walls was torn down a large sum of money that had been hidden there was found.

Major R. S. Neighbors was an Indian agent here for some years. While such he secured the return of a boy named Ignacio Serna who had been stolen by Indians. Neighbors thought so much of the boy that he adopted him. Major Neighbors owned a ranch on the Salado where his adopted son

Ignacio Serna now resides. Major Neighbors was killed in an Indian raid. Ignacio Serna was a Confederate soldier. His son, Ignacio Serna, Jr., is a member of the present police force.

John Fitzhenry, the veteran policeman, who for nearly half a century has been a member of the San Antonio police force and previous to that fought Indians, is one of the very few old time peace officers left. He is just as active and efficient as when he first went on duty. He has arrested many of the noted criminals and hard characters of early days. Among the prominent characters he has arrested were Ben Thompson, King Fisher, Warren Allen, "Rowdy" Joe and Bob Augustine. He served under every city administration from the days of the old "Bat Cave," the nick name given the old combined city hall and city and county jail that stood on and formed the northwest quarter of Military Plaza, until torn down when the present city hall in its center was erected. He has seen a very active and interesting career.

The late Captain Thomas P. McCall who commenced life here by driving a stage all the way from San Antonio to El Paso, and for years was exposed to conflict with Indians and desperadoes, was another old-time peace officer who had an interesting career. His stage was frequently guarded by Captain Skillman, Big Foot Wallis and other rangers and scouts. His widow was a Miss Krempkau, daughter of a prominent pioneer, of whose four sons were Albert, John, Henry and William. Only one, the latter, survive. One of Krempkau's daughters married Richard, and another Fred Heilig, members of another very prominent old German family, one of whose daughters, Rose Heilig, is a noted musician. Captain McCall's daughter, Mattie, married George Walter. His single daughter, Minnie, is an assistant to the County Clerk. Captain McCall was sheriff of Bexar County for a number of years.

The late John Dobbin was sheriff and city marshal here for a number of years. He was a splendid officer and one of the kindest hearted men in the whole country, but spoke in such a harsh abrupt way that those who did not know him thought him the reverse. Once when I asked him why he spoke so severely he said to prevent any one finding out how "chicken-hearted" he really was. He was as brave as a lion, never hesitating to tackle the hardest and toughest of the many desperate characters that infested this city and section during the days of his administration, both as sheriff and as marshal,

but whenever he knew of suffering or sorrow he relieved, but generally though some one else so he would not be known. He was a typical Irishman and possessed the warmth of heart and generous impulses of the true sons of Erin.

One of the old German Pioneers was the late Peter Shiner,



JUDGE GEORGE H. NOONAN, EMINENT JURIST OF TEXAS. ALSO MEMBER OF CONGRESS FROM THE FOURTEENTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT OF TEXAS.

who was quite a politician and served several terms as county commissioner of the first precinct. He had several sons, Joe and M. K. Shiner, deceased, and M. C., present city assessor, Bee Shiner and Henry B. Shiner, the latter a stockman with a considerable cattle herd in McMullen County. One of his

daughters is the wife of James Brady, owner of the Empire Opera House.

John Mussey was an eminent attorney of early days. He was the father of William and Alfred Mussey, recently deceased, Hart Mussey, former animal inspector and his daughter, Susie, was the first wife of Captain David Morrill Poor.

Jose Antonio Navarro, who was one of the three signers of the Texas Declaration of Independence from Mexico, was a patriotic citizens of San Antonio at the time of the war of Texas independence. He was a member of the Santa Fe expedition and was imprisoned in San Juan Uloa prison in Mexico. Another was Captain Juan N. Seguin, who was the captain of a company that participated in the battle of San Jacinto. Seguin left San Antonio as a messenger to Houston to appeal to him for help when the news reached San Antonio that Santa Anna was on his way hither with a large army. There seem to have been two men of the same name, Francisco Ruiz, who participated actively in San Antonio history contemporaneously. One of them was one of the signers of the Texas independence declaration and together with Maverick and Navarro previously mentioned, was a delegate to the convention at which the determination to secede from Mexico was reached. Luciano and Angel Navarro were members of the same Navarro family. Angel Navarro married the widow of Bryan Callaghan, Sr., and mother of San Antonio's present mayor, who died recently.

The other Francisco Ruiz was the Alcalde or Mexican mayor of San Antonio at the time of the siege and fall of the Alamo, to whom Santa Anna gave the task of disposing of the dead. It was he, under Santa Anna's instructions, who burned the bodies of the defenders of the Alamo on the funeral pyres, on what was then the Alameda, or broad portion of East Commerce Street elsewhere mentioned.

Harrison Presnall was an old time stockman with large sized cattle herds. His son, Jesse, surviving him, resides on Garden Street.

Charles Hugo was a pioneer German wholesale merchant, who together with G. Schmeltzer and William Heuermann, owned the Monastery, or convent portion of the Alamo group of buildings. His widow and son, Victor, reside here.

Alex Sartor is the oldest jeweler in San Antonio and has been in business here over 60 years. He is a German who came here with one of the early colonies.

William Small was an early settler who built and for a time owned the Lewis Mill mentioned elsewhere. He died of

cholera in 1849. Lycurgus Small, a Confederate veteran, is a relative of his.

Five brothers, named Devine, figured prominently in the early history of San Antonio and Texas. They were Dr. James A. Devine, who in 1859 was mayor of San Antonio and who owned the property on which the present United States Arsenal at San Antonio is situated. He sold it to the Southern Confederate States Government during the late Civil War. The Confederacy having lost, one of the results of its unavailing struggle was the successful confiscation of this magnificent property by the United States Government.

Thomas Jefferson Devine, the second of these brothers, was district attorney from 1842 to 1856 inclusive, after which he became district judge and was such during the Confederate regime. He was appointed associate justice of the Texas Supreme Court by Governor Coke, at that time Hon. Oran M. Roberts being its chief justice. He was not only one of the Confederate commissioners to receive the property surrendered at San Antonio by General Twigges, the other two being Samuel A. Maverick and P. N. Luckett, but he was one of its commissioners to receive all property seized in Texas by the Confederacy. He was arrested and carried to Fort Jackson below New Orleans, where he remained in prison some time. During such captivity he became very ill and was released. He enjoyed the distinction, together with Jefferson Davis and Clement Clay of being the only three who were charged with treason during the Civil War and the only ones to have been pardoned without trial, accused of such offence. He, Maverick and Luckett, the three Confederate commissioners, were sued by the United States Government for \$2,500,000, the valuation placed by the United States upon the seized property placed in their charge as such commissioners. This suit was dismissed by the late United States District Attorney Andrew Jackson Evans shortly before the latter's death, surviving Thos. J. Devine and his sons T. N. and A. E. Divine and daughters Mrs. Alice Smith and Kate Elder May. The other three of these brothers were Daniel, Joseph P. and Gregory Phillip Devine, all of whom were quite prominent and wealthy, owning property on Main Plaza, South Flores Street and in other portions of San Antonio.

John Fries was a builder and contractor who, under an appropriation in 1849, restored the Alamo Mission cluster, devoting particular attention to the front of the church as

well as its interior, which were in a great state of ruin as left after the combat in 1836, the Monastery, or convent, as it was erroneously called, having preserved its integrity. M. G. Cotton was the contractor who repaired the church and placed its present roof on after the fire that left it again in ruins in 1861. The original roof of the church was flat, as were the roofs of the buildings comprising the entire cluster. Besides restoring the Alamo group, Fries built the former market house of classic Grecian architecture on Market Street, and quite a number of other prominent buildings in and about San Antonio.

Will and Phil Crump were two brothers who ran the Veramendi as a hotel, and so did one of the Allsberry brothers, Edward Allsberry. At the time the Veramendi was run by the Crumps, and also by Henry Allsberry, the guests were required to furnish their own bedding. W. P. Allsberry generally called Perry Allsberry, was another of the Allsberry brothers and both were brothers of Dr. Allsberry who was killed in the Alamo siege and whose widow was one of the survivors of it and afterwards married a man named Perez. Her son, Alejo Perez, is a resident of San Antonio to-day.

Colonel Hugh Rice, who was a native of Newry County Down, Ireland, came to New York in 1819, where he engaged in business for a time after which he went to Virginia where during the Civil War he was chosen manager of the Confederate railway service in Virginia and North Carolina with the rank of Colonel in the Confederate army. He was a civil engineer and made the official survey in 1866 and 1867 of Buffalo Bayou on which Houston to-day bases her claim to being a deep water port. He, in December, married Ann Conran, a sister of Mrs. Elizabeth Gallagher, his wife having been a sister of Mrs. John M. Carolan, Mrs. Patrick Ryan and Mrs. Julia Gallagher, wife of Edward Gallagher. Hugh Rice died at Houston, April 30, 1868, and his wife at San Antonio later. They left a son, John, who died at Dallas in 1873, and another, his namesake, Hugh B. Rice, a banker and real estate operator in San Antonio.

Edward Gallagher was a brother of Peter Gallagher, who was a ranchman living near San Antonio, and was the father of Mrs. Elizabeth Conroy, wife of Thomas L. Conroy.

There were two brothers, Irishmen, named Tynan, who were early and prominent citizens of San Antonio, the first having been a bachelor named Edward K., and the other was

Walter C. Tynan. They came from Kilkenny County, Ireland. Walter C. Tynan was the father of E. W. Tynan, a well known business man of San Antonio, likewise of Mrs. Kate Tynan Rice, wife of Hugh B. Rice, and of Miss Elizabeth Tynan, a teacher in the city public schools.

Leopold Veith is a pioneer of San Antonio, a Rabbi of the Israelite faith, who has lived long in San Antonio, but is now in California. He is the father of Simon Veith of the advertising department of the Express and Moses Veith, residing in California.

Erastus A. Florian was a pioneer business man of San Antonio who left several descendants. Two of these, Calhoun and John Florian, are dead. The survivors are his sons Charles H. and Paul Florian, and his daughter, Miss Kate Florian.

Two of the early day dentists were Doctors D. S. Leman and W. G. Kingsbury. Dr. Leman lived on North Flores Street and had his office on Commerce Street. His widow and a daughter survive him. Dr. Kingsbury, a Mexican War veteran, who was an Englishman, first lived on Curbelo or Quinta Street, but later built a fine stone house at the corner of North Flores and Kingsbury streets, which was recently destroyed to give place to a more modern and much less substantial structure. On his cheek Kingsbury carried a saber cut scar. It was at Dr. Kingsbury's latter dwelling, then occupied by N. O. Green, that a catastrophe occurred or rather in front of it, when the Arabian horses owned by Major Ord while running away collided with a large stone at the corner mentioned and the driver, Jimanau, son of Major Ord, and Father Johnson, were thrown out, the latter being seriously hurt. A short distance from there, and in front of the home of Henry Weir, Major Ord had been thrown from the vehicle. He was carried into Weir's residence where he died within an hour.

Prominent among the French inhabitants was a family, the head of which was Henri Toutant Beauregard. He was a brother of General G. J. T. Beauregard of Confederate fame. Henri Beauregard had three sons and a daughter. The latter and son survive him. The living son is Leo Toutant Beauregard. The deceased ones were Alceé, J. Toutant and Richard Toutant Beauregard. The latter was a major in the Confederate army. His widow, Mrs. Agalia T. Beauregard, survives him. Amelia Beauregard, a daughter of Henri Toutant Beauregard, is well known as a teacher of the French language and resides in San Antonio. A grandson of Henri Toutant Beaure-

gard is an officer of the United States navy, having graduated from Annapolis Naval Academy with the rank of midshipman several years ago.

John H. Duncan was an old time San Antonio lawyer, while Major Ludovic Colquohoun, a picturesque character of San Antonio, was one of its well-known citizens.

Colonel Thomas G. Williams, father-in-law of Judge John H. James, was also a well-known resident of early times. He was an army officer. His wife was a descendant of President John Tyler. Their son, Tyler Williams, is named for the former president.

George W. Caldwell was a prominent business man and politician of early days. He was for over 20 years the secretary of the democratic executive committee of Bexar County, a position held by me for a considerable period.

Ernest Altgeld, a German pioneer and prominent lawyer, father of George, August and Ernest Altgeld, lived in San Antonio many years and owned the property at the corner of Main Plaza and Galan streets, formerly owned by the Bustillos and Cassiano families. His son George is a well known member of the San Antonio bar.

General, President and Governor Sam Houston has a daughter and two grand daughters living now in San Antonio. The daughter is Mrs. Nettie Power Houston Bringhurst, whose daughter is one of the two granddaughters, the other being Mrs. Madge Hearne, wife of General Roy White Hearne. General Hearne, a Spanish-American War veteran, who was the commander of the Second Texas Infantry, Texas National Guard, has been promoted to the rank of Brigadier General and he has succeeded Brigadier General Thomas L. Scurry, since retired. Mrs. Margaret Houston Williams, who died recently, was the mother of Mrs. Hearne.

Dr. Bringhurst, the husband of the daughter of Sam Houston first mentioned, is an eminent scientist and Confederate major.

General Hamilton P. Bee was a prominent San Antonian and Texan. He was a Texas Independence War, a Mexican War and a Civil War veteran, attaining in the latter service the rank of Brigadier General. He was a brother of Barnard E. Bee, also a prominent Confederate General. His sons Carlos and Hamilton Bee reside in San Antonio, the former being a member of the school board. Carlos Bee is a brother-in-law of Congressman Albert Burleson. Hamilton Bee married Miss Zella DeHymel, sister of F. O. DeHymel.

Prominent among the Milesians who located in San Antonio were several named Ryan. The head of one of these families was Michael Ryan, who came in the 50's and was a business man in San Antonio until he retired with a fortune and went to Gonzales where he died several years ago, leaving as descend-



COLONEL COLUMBUS UPSON,
EMINENT JURIST, ELOQUENT ORATOR AND GALLANT CONFEDERATE OFFICER.

ants his sons Joseph Ryan, city attorney of San Antonio, M. S. Ryan of Laredo, Gus. B. Ryan, Mrs. Hilary Adams and Mrs. R. L. Christian, the three latter residing at Gonzales.

Another was the family headed by John Ryan, a gunsmith, whose sons, James M. Ryan and John F. Ryan, and a daughter,

Mrs. J. T. McQueeney, succeed him. His first named son and his daughter live in San Antonio. His son J. F. Ryan, resides in New Orleans and is the chief and confidential clerk of Louis S. Berg, president of the Mobile, Jackson & Kansas City Railway, of the Frisco System. J. F. Ryan has furnished me data for some of the most interesting articles I have written for the Express.

Dan Ryan, who was a butcher in early days, was one of the heads of another of the Ryan families. He has a son, John Ryan, living in Mills County.

Patrick Ryan, formerly a merchant of Eagle Pass and long a resident of San Antonio, was another head of a well known family of Ryans. He died during the Civil War. His wife was Alicia Ryan, a sister of Mesdames Julia and Eliza Gallagher and of Mrs. Hugh B. Rice, Sr., as well as of Mrs. John M. Carolan. There were two children born to this family, Harry Ryan and Alice, the wife of John N. Brennan.

Captain Duncan Campbell Ogden, who was the son of David A. Ogden, of Ogdensburg, N. Y., the latter a partner of the great Alexander Hamilton, came to San Antonio in 1838. He took a very active part in both the Texas Republic and the Lone Star State. During the Cherokee Indian War he commanded a company under Edward Burleson. He was also a member of the surviving expedition commanded by General William G. Cook, when a highway between Red River and Austin was located and defined. He was a member of Jack Hays' ranger force and was also carried into captivity to Mexico where he spent two years in Perote prison from which he escaped at the same time that John Twohig and others did but was re-captured and carried back. He was finally released through the efforts of Henry Clay. In 1846 he served as acting adjutant general of Texas previous to that time having been commissioned as second and first lieutenant and captain of ranger forces, his commissions bearing the signatures of Sam Houston, Mirabeau Lamar and other executives of the Republic and the State of Texas. He was a soldier, a scholar and a patriot, as well as an eloquent orator. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Cox, herself a patriot, came to Texas in 1832 from Lexington, Kentucky, and she lived under six different flags that floated over Texas. At the age of ten years, together with her father, mother and elder sister, she was in the "run-away", or scare and flight occasioned by the advent of the Mexican army. Her family was in camp when Mrs. Dickenson, wife of Lieutenant

ant Dickenson, came into it after her release following the fall of the Alamo. She stood at Mrs. Dickenson's knee and listened to her recite the tragic tale of the Alamo's terrible fall. Mrs. Ogden passed through all of the privations, hardships and terrors incident to Texas' early days bravely and without complaint. She was a personal friend of the principal heroes of Texas history. She took prominent part in famous "Flow-



DEAN WALTER R. RICHARDSON OF ST. MARK'S CATHEDRAL. BORN DURING TEXAS REPUBLIC REGIME

er Battle" fete at San Antonio, an annual commemoration of the battle of San Jacinto and was one of its principal founders. She served as president of the organization, having charge of conducting this chivalric function described at length elsewhere in this book. She went "home" in 1903, at the age of 78 years. Surviving Captain Duncan Campbell Ogden and Mrs. Elizabeth Cox Ogden, are a son and daughter, the former be-

ing D. C. Ogden, his father's namesake, residing at Ft. McKavett. Their daughter is Mrs. Cora Ogden Wilson, widow of the Hon. N. T. Wilson, former alderman at large of San Antonio and a wealthy stockman.

Captain Edward Dosch, known as "the great hunter," was a pioneer who first lived at New Braunfels. He was also an Indian fighter and ranger. He moved to San Antonio in the '50's. He had a collection of antlers of over a thousand horned animals he had slain with his rifle.

Edward and Ullrich Rische were two German pioneers of early days. Edward was for some time city tax collector. He is survived by his sons, Ernest, Edward and Ullrich and daughter Mrs. Sam Betters. Ullrich Rische, Sr., was a partner of the late Captain Edward Dosch.

General Lorenzo De Zavala and his wife Emily were both patriots and participants in prominent historic events. He was the first signer of the declaration of Texas independence document and the first vice-president of the Texas Republic. It was he who designated the date for holding the "Consultation" convention and was the author of the Mexican Constitution of 1824 for which those fighting against Santa Anna, the dictator, at first contended and until they concluded to have a constitution of their own. He was president of the convention that determined upon the independence of Texas from Mexico and designed the flag of that republic which was adopted in March, 1836. He was an author, statesman, philanthropist and soldier as well as a patriot, scholar and gentleman. He and his wife gave their home for use as a hospital to those wounded at San Jacinto; their granddaughter, Miss Adina Zavalla, has done much for saving and preserving the old missions mentioned, striving hardest for the Alamo.

One of Texas' immortal heroes was Garesche Ord, who likewise was a martyr. He died on the field of battle from the thrust into his heart of a dagger by a wounded Spanish officer while giving his assassin a drink of water from his canteen, for which the Spaniard had asked.

Major Pierce M. B. Travis, a nephew of Colonel William Barrett Travis, commandant of the defenders of the Alamo, is a retired United States army officer, residing in San Antonio with his son-in-law's family at Ft. Sam Houston, Texas. Like his distinguished hero kinsman, Major Travis has been in many battles, having been a soldier and an officer of the United States army for many years up to his retirement.

Doctor Ferdinand von Herff is the Nestor of the Medical profession in Texas and probably in the South if not in the Union. He is over 90 years old and has been practicing medicine and actively engaged in surgery for over 70 years. He was born in November, 1820, in Hessian Darmstadt. He is a scion of a noble and distinguished family. His father was the judge of the supreme court of that principality. His mother was the Baroness Elizabeth von Meusebach. He was educated at the medical universities of Bonn and Berlin as well as Giessen. After graduating with honors he went back to his home at Darmstadt where he was appointed assistant surgeon in the Prussian army.

Some years later, and in 1847, the German Immigration Company, which was headed by Prince Solms von Braufels and soon after under Baron von Meusebach, sought to establish colonies in Texas. Prince Solms established a colony at New Braufels, Baron von Meusebach one at Fredericksburg and Dr. Herff, the third at the Llano River, he and about forty other highly educated and prominent young men leaving Germany with him and joining him in this enterprise. All of these colonies endured great hardships and privations, but Dr. Herff's suffered most, being the most distant from other human habitations and traffic. Indians infested the locality and were quite hostile towards most of its members except the doctor himself. He treated the Indians when they were wounded or ill and they did not harm him nor make any attempt to do so when they became acquainted with him. When he first went out with his colony he used to take his turn at standing guard, which was required of all the male colonists. The principal weapon was a long, sharp pointed lance, such as the Prussian soldiers were accustomed to use. It was of not the slightest service against attacks from Indians who used their bows and arrows with deadly effect against the colonists from behind the rocks. One of the Indian chiefs, when he met the Doctor while on guard, told him as long as he carried the lance and did not use a gun or a pistol he would be entirely safe from attack by any of the Indians.

This chief told Dr. Herff that the Indians greatly enjoyed the sight of his riding around his herd of stock with his lance poised or at rest. The Indians in many ways sought to attest their gratitude to him for his services. On one occasion an aged and blind chief was brought to him. By a surgical operation the Doctor removed the cataracts from the Indian's eyes

and restored their sight. The Indian left after he had been cured completely, having remained during treatment about the quarters of the colonists. The Doctor did not see anything more of him for over a year when one day the old chief rode up bringing with him a young Indian girl which he presented to the Doctor as a reward for the great services Dr. Herff had performed for him. Doubtless this child had been stolen from some other tribe with which the old chief's tribe was at war and her parents slain, so there was no alternative but to keep her in the colony. She was taken charge of by the ladies, one of them, the wife of Dr. Lindheimer, a botanist, began her education. They called her Lena, and that was the only name the Indian girl had. Later she was taken to New Braunfels where her education was completed and she married Herman Spies, one of the directors of the colony. They had several sons who were educated at the German-English school in San Antonio with Dr. Herff's sons. The Spies family moved to Missouri and subsequently to New York, where Spies died of a brain complication. His widow and sons are living yet in New York.

After the colony had been in existence for some time several young ladies who were betrothed to some of its members, came out to join and wed their affianced, but they created great consternation in the camp of the colonists by demanding that clean towels be supplied each of them thrice daily. Matrimony seems however, to have settled such difficulties and to have enabled the young brides to supply themselves with whatever the colony afforded in the way of linen.

Before leaving Hesse Doctor Herff had met a most charming and accomplished young lady, a musician and painter, in the person of Miss Mathilde Klingelhoffer, the daughter of Wilhelm Klingelhoffer, another of the judges of the supreme court and associate justice of the same tribunal with Doctor Herff's father. While riding around the vicinity of the colony Dr. Herff frequently thought of the Judge's daughter away in far-off Hesse, so in 1849 he went back there. On May 1 of that year they were married and remained in Germany for six months. Upon their arrival in Texas Doctor Herff, for a short time, located at New Braunfels, but in 1851 moved to San Antonio where he and his family have lived ever since except during a visit by the Doctor to Germany in 1866, with wife and six sons. Doctor and Mrs. Herff were inseparable companions from the date of their marriage to the day of her death.

which took place July 9, 1910. Their living children are all males. The eldest, Ferdinand, is cashier of the San Antonio National Bank, Charles is a ranchman and farmer at Boerne. Dr. Adolph Herff is a prominent surgeon and physician. William Herff is Secretary-Treasurer of the San Antonio Loan & Trust



A. DITTMAR, PROMINENT LAWYER.

Company and August P. Herff is a talented young architect. Their deceased son, Dr. John Herff, was a skillful surgeon and physician of prominence. He married a daughter, Ida, of the late Major James H. Kampmann. Ferdinand Herff married a daughter of J. B. LaCoste, deceased, Adolph a daughter of

George H. Kalteyer, deceased. August married a daughter of G. A. Duerler, the wife of Charles was Miss Elizabeth Durkee, and the wife of William was Miss Lula Addison of Washington, D. C. Doctor Herff, with his son August P. Herff, lives in the old Herff home on Houston Street, near Navarro, the only dwelling on Houston Street from Flores to Nacogdoches, a distance of over half a mile.

Adjoining Dr. Herff's home in early days the Vance brothers owned a large stockade that extended to Losoyo street. They rented it to the United States government. It was for many years used for the quartermaster's coral. Where the Maverick hotel on its site was first built it was used as the headquarters of this military department. It was so used until the present quartermaster's quadrangle on government hill was built. The government had another stockade on the North side; Houston extending from Avenue B to Navarro; where Confederate prisoners were kept.

One of particular prominence among pioneers of Texas is the Dittmar family whose head was Carl Dittmar, a prominent scholar and jurist who came from Darmstadt. He differed greatly with the royal regime under which he lived there. He preferred life under the flag of a free republic to the restrictions of personal rights incident to a rigid monarchy. This induced him to leave his old German home and come to the Lone Star State, which he did in 1859, settling not very far from Seguin. This was in the year 1849. The following year his wife and sons, Albert and Emil, and daughters Laura, Anna and Agnes, joined him in the same locality.

Albert Dittmar, his eldest son, was born in Hessian, Darmstadt, on November 21, 1833. He soon tired of life on his father's ranch and went to New Braunfels and Seguin, where he studied law under judges Sherwood and Thornton, respectively, at these places. In 1856 he was admitted to the Texas bar, after having undergone a most creditable examination which presaged his future eminence in the legal profession. One of the examiners on that occasion was the Hon. Alexander Watkins Terrell, later U. S. Minister to Turkey, who remarked that Mr. Dittmar had undergone the best examination and acquitted himself more creditably than anyone Mr. Terrell had ever before known. He then went to New Braunfels and there remained, continuing his studies and engaging in the practice of law until 1859, when he moved to San Antonio.

There he soon afterward entered the office of and formed a partnership with Hon. Thomas A. Stribbling, which was concluded by the latter becoming district judge. He next formed a partnership with Judge William E. Jones which endured until the death of his then partner. About this time the civil war arose and Mr. Dittmar joined Colonel Duff's regiment of Sibley's Brigade and was given a second lieutenant's commission. After having been in the service for a short while he was promoted to the first lieutenancy and at the end of the war he was his company's captain.

On his return from the field of Mars he re-entered the legal profession and formed a partnership with the late Hon. William B. Leigh, which endured until the latter's death. Next he served a single term as district attorney during the time when the district comprised the counties of Bexar and Comal. In discharging the duties of this office he proved a most successful prosecutor. Preferring the private practice at the end of his term he declined to accept the office again and formed a partnership with Colonel John R. Shook, now next to the oldest member of the San Antonio bar. This firm later, by the accession of Thomas T. Vander Hoven, became that of Shook, Dittmar and Vander Hoven. Mr. Dittmar remained with it until the day of his death which was on June 21, 1877.

In 1867 he went back to Germany to wed Miss Emmy Rehfues, the charming granddaughter of Baron Philip Joseph Von Rehfues, the latter having been founder and first curator of the famous educational institution, the University of Bonn and a noted author of various scientific and historic works published in his time in the French, German and Spanish languages, with all of which he was fluently intimate.

Upon returning to San Antonio, Albert Dittmar resumed and remained engrossed with his legal profession. Surviving him besides his widow are his sons, Charles, Guido and John and his daughter Mattie. Mrs. Albert Dittmar's mother was a sister of the late Mathilde Klingelhoeffer Von Herff, the recently deceased wife of Ferdinand Von Herff. A daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Albert Dittmar, Lillie, deceased, was the wife of Dr. R. A. Goeth.

Emil Dittmar, brother of Albert Dittmar and son of Carl Dittmar, who died several years ago, was for many years the treasurer of the Water Works Company, his surviving sons and daughters are Albert, Bruno E., and Emil D. Dittmar.

and Pauline, the wife of E. M. Rice, and Ella, now Mrs. Ewald Praeger.

Laura, the eldest daughter of the late Carl Dittmar was the widow of the late John F. Torrey, the latter having died some years ago and she very recently. For many years they lived in New Braunfels where they owned a mammoth cotton mill which was twice destroyed by fire and finally soon after being rebuilt was utterly demolished by a tornado. Surviving them are three sons, Edward, Henry C. A., and John Torrey, and their daughters Emmy, Adele, Mrs. Rose Harn and Nellie, the wife of George C. Vaughn.

Anna, second daughter of Carl Dittmar, became the wife of Gustav Conrads, who prior to his advent to the United States was a lieutenant in the Prussian army; they are survived by two sons, Julius and Otto, one of their sons, Alfred, having died some time ago. A daughter is Mrs. Mathilde Luckenbach. She is residing near Fredericksburg, and also survives them.

The youngest of Carl Dittmar's children is Mrs. Agnes Jean, sole survivor of the original family to come to Texas. She is the widow of the late Eugene Pasqualle Jean, who was himself the last scion of a famous family of France and whose home was New Orleans. His widow resides in San Antonio.

One of the oldest printers in San Antonio actively engaged in that pursuit is Theodore Kunzmann.

Another, and one who is also a poet who writes very good verse in the Spanish language is Francisco Yturbié, who is related to the famous Yturbié patriot of Mexico.

Another of the pioneers of San Antonio was the late Milford Norton who came to Texas in 1838 from Virginia. His sons were Edward R. Norton, H. D. Norton, Russell C. Norton and C. D. Norton, the latter being the eldest. All of his sons as well as himself are dead except Russell C. Norton. The firm of H. D. Norton & Brothers, who dealt extensively in hardware, consisted of H. D., C. D. and E. R. Norton. It was established in 1857 and continued to the outbreak of the Civil War. It was in 1869 succeeded by the firm of Norton & Deutz, composed of Edward R. Norton, Russell C. Norton H. D. Norton and Joseph Deutz. It continued successfully in business up to 1879 when it dissolved, meanwhile H. D. Norton having died. Joseph Deutz left San Antonio and went to Laredo where he became a merchant and later a banker. Edward Norton became secretary of the street railway com-

pany and was city clerk up to a short time before his death. The surviving member of the Norton family in San Antonio is Russell C. Norton, a well-known business man.

David and Michael Russi, two brothers, both of whom were building contractors and stone masons, were among the old time citizens of San Antonio. David Russi who came to Texas in 1847 was the first contractor to erect structures that were then modern. It was he who built the French building at the southeast corner of Main Plaza. Together with



WILLIAM A. HOWELL, VETERAN ACTOR.

John Fries he built the First Presbyterian Church at the north-east corner of Flores and Houston streets, recently remodeled and converted to commercial purposes. He was 1st lieutenant of S. G. Newton's company of Pyrons' Confederate cavalry regiment and on Newton's promotion to major became its captain. C. F. (Fritz) Russi, street commissioner of San Antonio, is a son of David Russi. The latter for over 20 years was an alderman and was the first chief of the old volunteer fire department. Mrs. Louisa Friedrich Mrs. Clara Feise, and Mrs. Anna Ward are his surviving daughters. Michael Russi, his brother, came to Texas in 1851. He is survived

by his son and namesake Michael, and his daughter Dora, the wife of George Stumberg.

Captain Henry Karler is a German pioneer who has been in Texas for half a century. He was for some time assistant city marshal and is now in charge of the beautiful demense comprising Brackenridge Park.

Captain Louis Goodrich, in charge of the merchant police force at San Antonio, is an old trapper and hunter as well as a very interesting writer of hunting stories.

J. N. Gallagher, formerly an alderman at San Antonio, and for many years division road master of the Aransas Pass Railway, is a genial and witty Milesian and an excellent story writer. He is the author of a book entitled *Timothy Wine-bruiser* that was a very entertaining one which was read by a great many persons when it was issued from the press.

Marc M. Luter was a soldier of France. He was a hero of many battles. Likewise he was a pioneer of Texas. He fought under the tricolor standard of the Emperor Napoleon at the fall of Sebastopol, at Marengo, Magenta and Solferino, and was with him in many other engagements of the Crimean campaign, as well as during the Franco-Prussian War. It was in the latter that wound up in disaster the regime of the last monarch of France. Luter was a grenadier, who, from the hands of the emperor, in person, received the medals of honor he wore on his breast at dress parade. He should have been accorded the cross of the Legion of Honor. One act alone of Luter's entitled him to it. In the face of the fiercest fire he went on the field and rescued a comrade seriously wounded carrying him from it on his own shoulders while both his comrades and his foemen cheered.

From the hands of the Empress Eugenie, herself, he, at a levee, received a golden coin attesting her appreciation of his valor. Marc M. Luter was born at Fellingen, in the "Blue Alsatian Mountains" in 1830. Martial strains were the first music he heard. In early youth he learned skillfully to use the bayonet and sabre. As soon as he was permitted he enlisted. He became a soldier from choice. He preferred the battle field to any other environment. Beyond all price he esteemed his arms and his trophies of strife. To his son, T. Alvan Luter, these were his best heritage. After leaving sunny France, Marc M. Luter, in sorrow after seeing the standard of the Germans float over the Louvre at Paris, came to Victoria, in the Lone Star State, and rested on his laurels, ex-

cept when taking active part in the affairs of his new found home. There he died in 1908, leaving many to mourn him besides his kinsmen. Of the latter two sons, T. Alvan and O. O. Luter of San Antonio, and a daughter, Mrs. J. L. Lin-
cecum, the latter of Victoria, survive him.



MARC M. LUTER, SOLDIER OF FRANCE AND TEXAS PIONEER. WAS DECORATED WITH MEDALS BY THE FRENCH EMPEROR NAPOLEON.

In a fire that destroyed the home of his son, T. Alvan Luter, the epaulets, bayonet, uniforms and parchment documents attesting the services of Marc M. Luter as a soldier were destroyed. Although badly distorted by the heat and

flames, his medals were saved from the ruins by that son. These bear different designs and inscriptions. On one is inscribed "Crimea," the inscription being above a figure representing Victory bearing a sword and shield and being crowned with a laurel wreath by a winged female figure hovering above. On its reverse is a figure of that queen of England and the inscription "Victoria, Regina, 1854." The other medal has on its obverse the portrait of Napoleon, with the inscription "Napoleon III, Empereur," while on its reverse is inscribed "Campaign D'Italie, Montebello, Palestro, Turbigo, Magenta, Marignen, Solferino, 1859."



DR. HENRY PEYTON HOWARD, PIONEER PHYSICIAN

Mrs. Bessie Bell Andrews is one of San Antonio's sweet singers.

A. Staacke, who recently died in San Antonio, was a German pioneer who was a resident for over 50 years.

Another artist, who spent some time in San Antonio was A. Arper, the impressionist, whose creations excited a great deal of admiration.

Charles Steubenrauch, who was born at Bingen on the Rhine, was an artist of great merit, his specialty being medallions and bronzes. Under Gregory XVI he executed a number of

fine specimens, after which he became the partner of a very prominent London engraver. Later, after spending some time in New York, he went to Springfield, Illinois, where he formed a firm friendship for Abraham Lincoln. After going to St. Louis from there and living for some time, and enjoying himself as only an artist of high attainments can, he came to San Antonio where he executed splendid bronze busts, medallions and other art treasures. Unfortunately he died in 1900 but left behind him his talented pupil, Charles Simmang, to continue his successful work.

John Withers was a prominent San Antonian. He was a graduate of West Point military academy, graduating with the class of 1849, the place of his birth having been San Jacinto, Tennessee. In the '50's of the last century he reached the rank of captain and was stationed in San Antonio in the U. S. Adjutant General's department under General Twigges. He served under General Robert E. Lee both in the U. S. and the Confederate army, being in very close touch with the latter in Virginia. He attained the rank of Lieutenant Colonel and served as Adjutant General under General Cooper. In 1859 he married Miss Anita Dwyer, a native of San Antonio. After the Civil War, Colonel Withers and his wife from Washington, D. C., returned to San Antonio, and he engaged in the banking business, being associated with George W. Brackenridge and others in the San Antonio National Bank. He had four sons, John, William Robert Lee and Clement and two daughters, Josephine and Anita. One son, Robert Lee Withers and both daughters, Josephine, who is the wife of Brigadier General John L. Bullis, U. S. A. Retired, and Anita, wife of Robert Reed Russell, survive him.

A Texas patriot of heroic ancestry was James Eugene Gildea, whose father, James Gildea Sr., was an Irish gentleman and an early settler in Pennsylvania. James Eugene Gildea's wife was the daughter of Edward Louis Lorraine. The latter was one of the heroes of France and a member of the famous force of the great French Emperor, Napoleon Bonaparte, that force having been known as the "Old Guard," which was decimated at Waterloo, where Lorraine fought in its last battle. Soon afterward he came to America and was in Philadelphia and a member of the reception committee that entertained De La Fayette on the occasion of the second visit of that distinguished soldier and friend of this Union. Edward Lorraine's daughter Adaline, first married a gentleman

named Thursby Cashell and was a widow when she married James Eugene Gildea. The latter was in New Orleans at the outbreak of the Mexican War and there joined General Scott's American army and went to Mexico and into that campaign with it. He was at the battles of Vera Cruz, Chapultepec, and took part in the capitulation of Mexico City. After the service performed for his country in that war, James E. Gildea returned to New Orleans where he married Mrs. Adaline Cashell and soon afterward came to Texas. In 1848 they settled in Indianola, but later moved to Live Oak county, of which county he was one of the organizers. In 1854 the family was living in De Witt county on the Guadalupe River when his son Augustine Montague Gildea was born while James E. Gildea was some miles distant chasing Indians. The family moved to San Antonio in 1858, that city having been their home up to the time of the death of James E. Gildea which took place in 1880 and his wife died in 1909. James E. Gildea was a confederate soldier and a lieutenant in Colonel "Rip" Ford's cavalry regiment. He took part in the last battle of the Civil War which occurred near Brownsville, and whose particulars have previously been narrated. He was also one of Maximillian's soldiers and in General Mejia's division in Mexico when that ill fated empire fell to be succeeded by a republic.

Their son, Augustine Montague Gildea, inherited the heroism and patriotism of his progenitors. When but ten years old he ran away from home to join the Confederate army and be with his father and step brother, but was sent home to his mother on account of his extreme youth. In 1873 he figured on the frontier in forays against Indians and border bandits, serving as a Ranger in Arizona, New Mexico and Texas. He was likewise a typical Texas cowboy, following cattle both on the range and trail in Arizona, California, Colorado, New Mexico and Texas. His Ranger service was principally as a member of Companies D. and F. of the Frontier Battalion of Texas Rangers, the respective companies having been commanded by Captains F. B. Jones, who was killed while on duty in New Mexico, and Captain Rogers who was badly wounded several times. Augustine M. Gildea served gallantly also as a deputy U. S. Marshal and Deputy Sheriff in various portions of south and west Texas. He was seriously wounded no less than four times in engagements against Indians and desperadoes. To his credit it can truthfully be said, that, while he has arrested some of the most desperate criminals, he never had to kill a

prisoner, the only ones he ever shot or hit having been in combats with forces of Indians and outlaws in gangs which fought when encountered. The portrait of him in this book shows him as a member of Selman's scouts in New Mexico at the age of twenty-four years.

All of the prominent people who have dwelt or sojourned in San Antonio or Texas are not mentioned in this volume. It would have been impossible to have named them herein. Neither are all of the names nor all of the noble deeds of the heroes and heroines who achieved or deserved immortality chronicled on its pages. Many had homes and spheres that were so humble and lowly that their names have been lost in oblivion and their deeds forgotten. But, nevertheless, they battled with weapons nobler than sword, spear or gun and knife. They fought oppression and strove against the perils of pestilence. They went down in want. They succumbed to sorrow, unselfish and uncomplaining. They deserve each a monument. May this book be such for them. In it I have sung some of the songs and told some of the tales of my city, my State and my people. May this tome perpetuate them and me.

THE END.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.



3 1158 00515 2177

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 001 162 112 5

